
NON · INFERIOR

THE MONROS OF AUCHINBOWIE

THE MONROS

OF AUCHINBOWIE

AND COGNATE FAMILIES

BY

JOHN ALEXANDER INGLIS

EDINBURGH
PRIVATELY PRINTED BY T. AND A. CONSTABLE
PRINTERS TO HIS MAJESTY
1911

INTRODUCTION

My object has been to trace and arrange as accurately as possible the historical material relating to a branch of the Monro family, which I have called for convenience the 'Monros of Auchinbowie.'

As I have made a full disclosure of my authorities, and have provided a copious index, I hope the book may be useful to other workers in the field of genealogy.

I have included the Binning family, as they were direct ancestors of Mrs. Alexander Monro (*Secundus*), whose younger son, David, inherited the family name and traditions from his cousin, William Binning, the last of his race.

The last five chapters deal with the Scotts of Bavelaw and the Boyds of Kipps and of Temple. They also were direct ancestors of the later Monros through the Binnings, and though I have little to offer except the bare facts of genealogy and land-transfer, I have included them for the sake of completeness.

I must gratefully acknowledge the kindness of my friend, Mr. James Steuart, W.S., who read my manuscript, and made several valuable suggestions.

CONTENTS

ILLUSTRATIONS

Nos. 2, 6, *and* 7 *are from pictures belonging to Major George Monro, No.* 4 *is from a picture belonging to A. W. Monro of Auchinbowie, Nos.* 3, 5, *and* 8 *are from engravings.*

COATS OF ARMS

PEDIGREES

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE NOTES

Books of C. and S. = Books of Council and Session.

G. R. S. = General Register of Sasines.

P. R. S. = Particular Register of Sasines.

P. C. R. = Register of the Privy Council of Scotland.

R. M. S. = Registrum Magni Sigilli, Register of the Great Seal of Scotland.

R. P. S. = Register of the Privy Seal.

CHAPTER I

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE MONROS

THE home of the clan Munro is a district lying into the Mackenzie country on the north shore of the Cromarty Firth. The chief seat of the clan is, and has been since the beginning of the twelfth century, the Castle of Foulis, and the Barons of Foulis trace their descent from Hugh Munro, who died about 1126.

The branch of the family which includes Sir Alexander Monro of Bearcrofts and the Monros of Auchinbowie is said to have sprung from John Monro of Milntown, son of Hugh Munro, ninth Baron of Foulis. The Milntown family are the senior cadets of the clan, and their descendants are distinguished from the other branches by the spelling of the name 'Monro.' Milntown lies on the Bay of Nigg near the site of the present Tarbat House.

John Monro, who lost an arm at a clan fight between the Munros and the Mackintoshes at Clachnaharry in 1454, is described as 'a bold, forward, daring gentleman, esteemed by his sovereign and loved by his friends.' [1] He died about 1475, and was succeeded by his elder son, Andrew Mor Monro, 'a bold, austere and gallant gentleman, esteemed by his friends and a terror to his enemies.'

About the year 1500 Andrew built the castle of Milntown in spite of the opposition of his neighbours, the Rosses of Balnagown. 'John Earl of Sutherland went himself in person to defend them [the Monros] from Balnagown's brag-

[1] Mackenzie, *History of the Munros*, pp. 265-76.

gings . . . which kindness the Monros of Milntown do acknowledge to this day.' [1] The Kalendar of Fearn says: 'On the 12th of May 1642 the house of Milntown was negligently burnt by ane keai's [jackdaw's] nest.' Only the vaults remain.

Andrew died in 1501, and was succeeded by his son, Andrew Beg Monro, the Black Baron, who lives in tradition as a cruel, bloodthirsty sensualist. He greatly increased his possessions in the county of Ross, his most important purchase being in 1505, when he obtained a charter of the lands of Dalcarty, Dochcarty or Dawachcarty near Dingwall.[2] In 1512 he was appointed by James IV. to be Chief Maor of the Earldom of Ross.[3]

Black Andrew married [4] Euphemia, daughter of James Dunbar of Tarbat and Ballone Castle, Easter Ross, and had at least three sons. He died at Milntown before 1522, 'in great extravagance and confusion,' and was buried at the church of Kilmuir Easter.

George Monro of Milntown and Dalcarty, his eldest son and successor, was appointed in 1556 to be Custumar [5] (collector of customs) of Inverness, Ross, Sutherland and Caithness, and in 1560 to be Bailie and Chamberlain of the Crown lands and lordships of Ross and Cromarty. He held these offices till his death. In 1543 he acquired [6] from John Bisset, Chaplain of Newmore, the lands of Newmore, about five miles west of Milntown, and in 1570 disponed [7] them to his eldest son, Andrew. In 1559 he obtained a charter in favour of himself and his third son, Donald, from Sir Robert Melville, Chaplain of Tarlogie, of the lands of Tarlogie, two miles north-west of Tain.

[1] Sir Robert Gordon, *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 146.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1424-1513, No. 2830.
[3] *Ib.*, No. 3746.
[4] *Macfarlane's Genealogical Collections* (Scot. Hist. Soc.), i. 194.
[5] *Exchequer Rolls*, vols. xix. and xx.
[6] *R. P. S.*, fol. 14-15.
[7] *Old Rosshire*, W. Macgill, No. 25.

George Monro married Janet, daughter of James Fraser of Phopachy, and had at least three sons and three daughters. He died at Milntown on November 1, 1576, and was buried at Kilmuir Easter. Andrew, the eldest son, carried on the line of Milntown, Newmore and Dalcarty, but the family with which we are concerned are descended from GEORGE, one of the younger sons.

GEORGE MONRO was educated at Aberdeen for the ministry, and became one of the leaders of the Reformed Church in the north. On December 21, 1570 he was appointed by James VI. to the chaplaincy of Newmore 'with provision that he continue his study quhill he be able to administrat the Word of God.' [1] In the following year he became Minister of Suddie and Chancellor of Ross, the parish of Kinnetas being also in his charge during 1574. His stipend that year was £173, 6s. 8d. Scots, out of which he had to pay two readers 20 merks each; [2] in 1576, when he had Suddie alone, it was £125, 11s. 1d. From 1590 to 1593 he was Minister of Tarbat, his stipend being £200.[3] He returned to Suddie in 1594, but was translated to Rosemarkie in 1597, and two years later to Chanonry, holding the latter benefice till his death in 1630, and retaining Suddie till 1601.

Mr. George Monro was elected to the General Assembly on many occasions between 1581 and 1610. In 1581 and 1582 he was appointed [4] by the General Assembly to serve on a deputation for the erection of presbyteries in Ross, Sutherland, and Caithness. In 1586 and 1591 he was appointed to be commissioner of the synod of Ross with a general oversight of the churches within these limits, his 'fie' being £100 per annum payable out of the emoluments

[1] Scott's *Fasti*, iii. 274, 284.
[2] *Wodrow Miscellany*, i. 336; *Register of Ministers* (Maitland Club), p. 90.
[3] *Old Rosshire*, W. Macgill, No. 45.
[4] *Book of the Universall Kirk* (Bannatyne Club), ii. 530, 531, 566, 699.

of the old bishopric of Ross.[1] In 1588 he was appointed[2] commissioner to visit Orkney, 'where the Jesuits and Papists chiefly resort, and therein to plant kirks with qualified ministers, depose and deprive such as be unqualified, whether in life or doctrine, as well bishops as others of the ministry; to crave of all men, as well of high estate as others, subscription to the Confession of Faith, and participation of the Lord's Supper; to try, call and conveen papists and apostates, and proceed against them conform to the Acts of the Assembly; and finally to do all other things that are necessary for reformation of the said bounds and reducing them to a good order, establishment of the Evangel and good discipline of the Kirk.'

In March 1589-90 he was appointed by the Privy Council to be one of the special clerical commissioners in the shires of Inverness and Cromarty to summon the lieges and take their subscriptions to the Confession of Faith and to the general band 'tuicheing the mantenance and defens of the said trew religioun, his Majesteis persone and estate, and withstanding of all foreyne preparationis and forceis tending to the trouble thairoff.'[3]

In 1596 the General Assembly ordered[4] him and two colleagues to conduct another visitation of Orkney, Zetland, Caithness and Sutherland, and in 1607 he was appointed[5] constant Moderator of the presbytery of Ardmeanoch or the Black Isle.

As a prominent Presbyterian he had to encounter much opposition in the early part of his career. On September 12, 1573 he complained to the Privy Council[6] that 'Rore, broder to Colene M'Kainze of Kintale, havand continewall residence in the steopill of the Chanonry of Ross, quhilk he causit big not only to oppress the cuntrie with maisterfull

[1] *Old Rosshire*, No. 44.
[2] *Book of the Universall Kirk*, ii. 724.
[3] *P. C. R.*, iv. 466.
[4] *Book of the Universall Kirk*, iii. 863.
[5] *P. C. R.*, vii. 301.
[6] *P. C. R.*, ii. 276.

reif, soirning and daylie oppressioun, bot alsua for suppressing of the Word of God, quhilk wes ay precheit in the said Kirk preceding his intery thairto—quhilk now is becum ane filthie sty and den of thevis—, hes maisterfully and violentlie, with ane grite force of oppressouris, cum to the tenentis addebtit in pament of the said Mr. George benefice foirsaid, and hes maisterfully reft thame of all and haill the frutis thairof, and sua he, having na uther refuge for obtening of the said benefice, wes compellit to denunce the saidis haill tenentis rebellis and put thame to the horne, as the saidis letters and executioun thairof mair fullely proportis; and forder, is compellit for feir of the said Mr. George life to remane fra his vocatioun quhairunto God hes callit him.'

Rore M'Kenzie, the respondent, failed to appear, so the Regent Morton 'with avise of the Lordis of Secreit Counsall' ordered him to be put to the horn as a rebel and his goods to be escheated.

This was by no means the end of Mr. George Monro's troubles, for in August 1575 he had to answer before the General Assembly to the charge [1] that 'he waites not on his cure,' and pled in defence that 'he might not travell at his kirk for deadly feed.' The excuse was accepted.

In 1586 he was again given the protection of the Privy Council,[2] who bound over certain persons not to molest him.

In 1602 he was the victim of another attack, and on July 8 of that year lodged a complaint before the Privy Council [3] that on April 26 nine persons came to his house in the Chanonry 'by way of hamesucken,' and (1) 'be oppin force and violence, with certane instrumentis and ingynis brocht with thame for the purpois, thay brak up the durris of his said hous, enterit within the same, tuik the said complenar, and Mr. George Monro his sone, furth of thair bedis sark allane [with their shirts alone], dang thame with thair

[1] *Book of the Universall Kirk*, i. 336, 342.
[2] *P. C. R.*, iv. 68, 69.
[3] *P. C. R.*, vi. 411.

neiffis [fists] and hiltis of thair suordis in dyvers pairt of thair bodyis'; (2) they took Margaret Levingstoun, the complainer's spouse, 'out of hir naked bed, reif hir sark, and schamefullie and unmercifullie, but [without] pitie or compassioun, straik and dang hir in dyvers pairtis of hir body, schot hir out of the hous into the close, quhair thay held hir sark allane quhill scho wes almast deid throw cauld and be the straikis and woundis quhilkis scho ressavit of thame'; (3) they spuilzied [spoiled] the complainer's house of most of its plenishing.

The respondents were all put under caution not to molest the complainer.

As mentioned in the above complaint, Mr. George Monro had married Margaret Livingstone. He lived till about 1630.

His son GEORGE also went into the Church, and was appointed by James VI. in 1586 to be Chaplain of Clynie 'for his support at sustenying him at the schulis.'[1] He became minister of Suddie in 1614, and about the same time also succeeded to his father's appointment as Chancellor of Ross.[2] He was nominated a member of the Court of High Commission in 1634,[3] and a Justice of the Peace for Inverness. He was the only minister in the presbytery of Chanonry to sign the National League and Covenant of 1638.[4]

He married Mary Primrose, and died about 1642, leaving three sons, George, David and ALEXANDER (afterwards Sir Alexander of Bearcrofts). His widow died at a house on the Castle Hill, Edinburgh, in March 1670, and was buried in Greyfriars Churchyard.

George, the eldest son, like his father and grandfather, became a minister, and succeeded to their office as Chancellor

[1] Scott's *Fasti*, iii. 274, 285.
[2] *Laing Charters*, 1779.
[3] *Baillie's Letters* (Bannatyne Club), i. 426.
[4] *Rothes's Relation* (Bannatyne Club), p. 106.

of Ross. His cure of souls was at Rosemarkie. He acquired the property of Pitlundie, at Kilmuir Easter or Knockbain on the Moray Firth, by purchase from Roderick M'Kenzie of Kilmuir, and obtained on July 7, 1676 a charter[1] in favour of himself and his wife Barbara Forbes. They had several daughters and a son John, a writer in Edinburgh, who appears to have died without issue, having sold Pitlundie in 1686 to Hugh Baillie, Sheriff Clerk of Ross-shire.[2]

David, the second son, was reported to the General Assembly by the presbytery of Dingwall[3] in March 1651 for his 'malignancy' in supporting the 'Engagement' of 1647, the secret treaty entered into at Carisbrook Castle between Charles I. and the Scots commissioners, whereby the King undertook, as the price of the support of Scots arms, to establish Presbyterianism in England for three years and to suppress the Independents and all other sectaries. The General Assembly heard David Monro's petition[4] expressing regret for his conduct and 'desyring to be receaved to publict satisfaction for the same,' and his case was referred to the presbytery of Auchterarder, who appointed him to make satisfaction and sign the Solemn League and Covenant at the kirk of Inchaffray, where presumably he was living. This procedure had little effect on him, for in the autumn of the same year he again took up arms on the Royalist side, and fought at the battle of Worcester, where he was killed.

[1] *R. M. S.*, vol. 65, No. 70.

[2] *Inquisitiones, Ross and Cromarty*, 98, 145; *Old Rosshire*, No. 900.

[3] *Presbytery Records of Inverness and Dingwall* (Scot. Hist. Soc.), p. 208.

[4] *Records of the Commission of the General Assembly* (Scot. Hist. Soc.), iii. 313, 411.

MONRO PEDIGREE

SIR ALEXANDER MONRO OF BEARCROFTS, b. 1629, d. Jan. 4, 1704, m. Lillias, daughter of John Eastoun of Couston.

a

- Colonel George, b. before 1666, d. *circa* 1721, m. Margaret Bruce of Auchinbowie.
  - Alexander of Auchinbowie, d. Oct. 12, 1742, m. 1719 Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Stewart (Lord Tillicultry). She d. Sep. 27, 1763.
    - George of Auchinbowie, which he sold to his cousin Alexander (*Primus*), army surgeon, b. 1721, d. Feb. 24, 1793, m. Jane M'Comish, widow of Law Robertson. She d. Dec. 28, 1802.
      - Major George, m. Elizabeth Aylmer, issue two sons and one daughter.
      - Lieut.-General Hector William, m. Jan. 20, 1796, Philadelphia Bower of Edmondsham, issue three sons and four daughters. d. Jan. 3, 1821.
    - Alexander, writer in Edinburgh, b. Aug. 1724, d. Feb. 15, 1750.
    - John.
    - Cecil, b. Dec. 16, 1719, d. unm. Jan. 15, 1786.
  - Captain George, d. June 1743.
  - Margaret, b. March 1707.
- Archibald, b. Sep. 1666, d. *circa* 1697.
- John, surgeon in Edinburgh, b. Oct. 1670, d. 1740, m. (1) Jean, daughter of Captain James Forbes; (2) Aug. 1721, Margaret Crichton, widow of William Main. She d. *s.p.*
  - Alexander (*Primus*) of Auchinbowie, which he bought from his cousin George, b. 8 Sep. 1697, d. July 10, 1767. Professor of Anatomy in Edinburgh, m. Jan. 3, 1725, Isabella, third daughter of Sir Donald Macdonald of Sleat, Bart. She d. Dec. 10, 1774, aged 80.

b

- Robert, b. July 1722.
- Margaret, b. Aug. 1723.
- Grissell, b. Jan. 1726.
- Marion, b. April 1727.
- Heugh, b. Aug. 1729.

All d. young.

- John of Auchinbowie, advocate, b. Nov. 5, 1725, d. May 24, 1789, m. July 8, 1757, Sophia, eldest daughter of Archibald Inglis of Auchindinny. She was b. Feb. 17, 1741, d. April 21, 1775.
  - Jane, of Auchinbowie, d. Dec. 26, 1835, m. Nov. 21, 1785, George Home of Argaty, who d. Oct. 5, 1787.
    - Sophia, of Argaty, b. Aug. 5, 1787, d. May 29, 1806, m. Aug. 9, 1803, her cousin David Monro Binning, of Softlaw, *q.v.*
      - George Home Monro Binning Home of Argaty and Softlaw, b. May 28, 1804, d. Jan. 10, 1884, m. Feb. 20, 1839, Catherine, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Joseph Burnett of Gadgirth. She d. Aug. 14, 1895. Their six children d. young.
      - Alexander Binning Monro, W.S., of Auchinbowie and Softlaw, b. May 22, 1805, d. Dec. 12, 1891, m. Aug. 4, 1835, his cousin, Harriet, daughter of Dr. Alex. Monro (*Tertius*), *q.v.*, issue four sons and two daughters.
  - Isabella, of Auchinbowie, d. Aug. 31, 1814, m. Feb. 23, 1789, Captain Ninian Lowis, R.N., of Plean, three sons and four daughters.

c

- Alexander, b. July 5, 1803, d. Jan. 22, 1867, m. Elizabeth, daughter of C. B. Scott of Woll. She d. *s.p.* July 19, 1879.
- James, b. Sep. 15, 1806, d. Nov. 3, 1870, m. Maria, daughter of Col. Duffin, two sons and one daughter.
- Henry, b. Aug. 24, 1810, d. Nov. 1869, m. (1) Jane Christie, one daughter; (2) Catherine Power, four sons and three daughters.
- Sir David, b. March 27, 1813, d. Feb. 15, 1877, m. 1845 Dinah, daughter of John Secker, five sons and two daughters.
- William, Major, Cameron Highlanders, b. Feb. 24, 1815, d. March 2, 1881, m. 1843, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Abercromby, Bart., three daughters.
- Charles, b. April 30, 1818, d. 1820.

MONRO PEDIGREE

a

- Margaret, b. May 1664, d. in infancy.
- Lillias.
- Jean, m. 1710 William, second son of Sir William Sempil of Cathcart, d. *s.p.* April 1725.
- Mary, b. 1676, d. unm. May 20, 1706.

b

- Dr. Donald, b. Jan. 15, 1728, d. June 9, 1802, m. Aug. 29, 1772, Dorothea Maria Heineken.
  - Isabella Margaret, d. June 28, 1814, m. Col. John Scott, H.E.I.C.S., issue three daughters.
- Jean, b. June 3, 1729, d. May 1, 1731.
- Mary, b. June 26, 1730, d. in infancy.
- Alexander (*Secundus*) of Craiglockhart and Cockburn, b. May 20, 1733, d. Oct. 2, 1817. Professor of Anatomy in Edinburgh, m. Sep. 25, 1762, Katharine, daughter of David Inglis, Treasurer of the Bank of Scotland. She was b. Jan. 21, 1741, d. May 11, 1803.
  - Isabella, d. Sep. 27, 1801, m. March 13, 1787, Lieut.-Col. Hugh Scott of Gala, who d. Oct. 4, 1795, issue one son.
  - Alexander (*Tertius*), of Craiglockhart and Cockburn, b. Nov. 5, 1773, d. March 10, 1859, Professor of Anatomy in Edinburgh, m. (1) Sept. 20, 1800, Maria Agnes Carmichael-Smyth, who d. July 6, 1833; (2) July 15, 1836, Janet Hunter, who d. *s.p.* Aug. 4, 1886.
    - Maria, b. Nov. 22, 1801, d. Nov. 6, 1884, m. Feb. 5, 1828, John Inglis of Auchindinny and Redhall, two sons and three daughters.
    - Catherine, b. Nov. 4, 1804, d. *s.p.* April 18, 1868, m. June 1, 1835, Sir John James Steuart of Allanbank, Bart.
    - Georgiana, b. June 8, 1808, d. June 4, 1868, m. 1831, George Skene of Rubislaw, one son and three daughtera.
    - Harriet, b. Aug. 2, 1816, d. March 7, 1898, m. her cousin Alex. Binning Monro, *q.v.*
    - Isabella, b. Nov. 3, 1819, d. unm. Oct. 12, 1908.
    - Charlotte, b. Feb. 14, 1821, d. April 3, 1908, m. 1851 Rev. Henry M. Fletcher, three sons and two daughters.
  - David, assumed surname of Binning on acquiring Softlaw, b. Feb. 16, 1776, d. Jan. 24, 1843, m. (1) Aug. 9, 1803, his cousin, Sophia Home of Argaty, *q.v.*; (2) July 2, 1813, Isabella, daughter of Lord President Blair. She d. May 22, 1879.
    - Robert Blair, H.E.I.C.S., b. May 5, 1814, d. Sep. 11, 1891, m. Oct. 14, 1858, his cousin Kathrine, daughter of Louis Henry Ferrier of Belsyde. She d. May 24, 1882.
    - Isabella Cornelia, b. Dec. 3, 1815, d. unm. Jan. 18, 1844.
  - Charlotte, b. March 17, 1782, d. April 26, 1822, m. Nov. 10, 1808, Louis Henry Ferrier of Belsyde, advocate, issue five sons and three daughters.
- Margaret, m. Nov. 24, 1757, James Philp of Greenlaw. She d. *s.p.* April 30, 1802.

c

CHAPTER II

SIR ALEXANDER MONRO OF BEARCROFTS

ALEXANDER MONRO, third son of Mr. George Monro and Mary Primrose, the ancestor of the Auchinbowie family, was born in 1629, and with his brother David fought for Charles II. against Cromwell at the battle of Worcester (September 3, 1651).[1] After seeing some further service he retired with the rank of Major, and took to the study of the law.

On December 21, 1657 he bought a small property in Stirlingshire called Bearcrofts:[2] the seller was Duncan Ker, merchant in Falkirk, but the purchase price is not mentioned.

Bearcrofts lies in the parish of Grangemouth, formerly Falkirk, on the flat shore of the Forth to the west of the mouth of the Avon, and a mile and a half east of Grangemouth town. There was a mansion-house on the estate, which also included the lands of Hawatflat and Southlands and the right of salmon-fishing in the Avon water. As part of the barony of Kerse, it had before the Reformation belonged to the Abbey of Holyrood,[3] and had been feued to a family called Crawfurd. On the suppression of the monasteries the lands of the Abbey were bestowed for a substantial money consideration on Sir Ludovic Bellenden, and were incorporated into the barony of Broughton.[4] In

[1] *Collected Works of Alexander Monro* (*Primus*)—Memoir by Dr. Donald Monro.
[2] *P. R. S.* Stirling—May 8, 1660.
[3] *Charters of Holyrood* (Bannatyne Club), 154-56.
[4] *R. M. S.*, 1580-93, No. 1304.

1606, on the resignation of Sir James Bellenden, Bearcrofts and other lands in the neighbourhood were erected into the barony of Falkirk in favour of Alexander, first Earl of Linlithgow.[1]

Charles I. on his accession procured an Act revoking the grants of Church lands, and the possessions of Holyrood-house were then annexed to the bishopric of Edinburgh. In 1637 James Lord Livingstone, afterwards Earl of Callendar, who had bought the barony of Falkirk from his brother Alexander, second Earl of Linlithgow, obtained a Crown charter ratifying a charter by the Bishop of Edinburgh of whom he was to hold the lands.[2] Six years later he obtained another Crown charter from which the Bishop's name had disappeared. When Alexander Monro bought Bearcrofts a right of midsuperiority was vested in a branch of the Hamilton family, and this right he acquired in 1665 from John Hamilton, eldest son of Sir James Hamilton of Grange, who had served heir to his uncle, Sir John Hamilton of Bear-crofts.[3] Two years previously Monro had bought the superiority from Lord Callendar, and on February 9, 1666 he got a Crown charter in favour of himself and Lillias Eastoun his wife in liferent, and George their eldest son in fee.[4] The lands were to be held of the Crown for an annual payment of 10 merks.

A short digression is here necessary in order to trace Mrs. Monro's ancestry.

She was the second of the three daughters of John Eastoun of Couston[5] near Bathgate. The Eastoun or Eistoun family had been settled in West Lothian for about a century. In 1572 a certain John Eastoun obtained from Lord Torphichen

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1593-1608, No. 1792. [2] *Ib.*, 1634-51, Nos. 778, 1454.
[3] *Inquisitiones—Stirling*, 240. [4] *R. M. S.*
[5] *Inquisitiones—Linlithgow*, 212; *Edinburgh Testaments*, James Eastoun, June 25, 1652.

a feu of the lands of Scottinflat, afterwards called Broompark, in Torphichen parish, and in 1594 an Alexander Eastoun obtained a further feu of the neighbouring lands of Woodsyde.[1] Early in the seventeenth century their respective successors sold both feus to John Eastoun, W.S., Mrs. Monro's great-grandfather, who also in 1610 bought the property of Couston from Sir Thomas Hamilton of Binning, King's Advocate. Sir Thomas had acquired it two years before from the Polwarths, who had possessed it for several generations.[2] Like Scottinflat and Woodsyde, Couston was held in feu of Lord Torphichen.

John Eastoun, who had practised in Edinburgh as a Writer to the Signet since about 1601, died on January 25, 1616, survived by his wife Margaret Cant, who seems to have been of the family of Grange of St. Giles—her husband at any rate refers in his testament[3] to John Cant, the laird, as his especial friend. He left legacies of 3000 merks to his grandson, James Eastoun, 100 merks to his sister Margaret and her bairns, 200 merks to his wife's niece, Jean Cant, daughter of Archibald Cant in Calsie, and 100 merks to the building of the kirk at Edinburgh.

John Eastoun and Margaret Cant had an only son, John II., who was kidnapped as a boy. His father complained to the Privy Council in 1612[4] that on June 21 Cristeane Levingstoun, Lady Boghall, relict of Andro Ker of Mylnerig, and her sister Elizabeth Levingstoun, goodwife of Kinnaird, with their accomplices 'craftelie tranit' young John 'furth of the burgh of Edinburgh to the porte thairof, quhair, haveing some horssis prepairit of purpois, thay violentlie set him upoun horsbak, and perforce caryit him away with thame to the place of , quhair thay

[1] *Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries*, 1906-7, pp. 338-70.
[2] *Laing Charters*, No. 445.
[3] *Edinburgh Testaments*, June 9, 1616.
[4] *P. C. R.*, ix. 396.

yit keip and detene him in prison and captivitie, he being a young boy remaning in his said fatheris company undir his charge and educatioun. Lyke as the saidis personis intendis to compell the said Johnne Eistoun younger to undirtak some suche unlauchfull cours and interpryse as may procure not onlie his awne wraik, bot also his said fatheris havie displeasour, and thairwith myndis to urge and force the said Johnne Eistoun, younger, to subscryve and deliver unto thame all suche bandis and utheris writtis as out of thair folie thay pleis prescryve, set doun, and present unto him.' The two ladies failed to answer the summons or to produce the boy, so they were denounced as rebels.

It may be that these proceedings were a violent way of negotiating a marriage between young John Eastoun and Euphemia Ker, whom in fact he married about this time. They had two sons, John III., Mrs. Monro's father, and James, who became an advocate. John II. succeeded to the properties on his father's death in 1616, and died in September 1625. Euphemia Ker, who survived him for over forty years, married Henry Livingstone of Gardoch, in Bothkennar parish, Stirlingshire, and had a son George.[1]

John III. of Couston married (contract dated March 2, 1633)[2] Jean, eldest daughter of Michael Elphinstone of Quarrel (now Carron Hall), Stirlingshire, ninth son of Alexander, fourth Lord Elphinstone.[3] They had three daughters, Mary, Lillias (Mrs. Monro) and Euphemia.

John Eastoun soon got into financial difficulties, and sold Couston to his brother James. He also borrowed at various times from his brother on the security of Broompark and Woodsyde, but their mother continued to enjoy the liferent of these properties till her death in 1667.

Mr. James Eastoun of Couston, advocate, married in 1640

[1] *Stirling Testaments*, January 1, 1668-69.

[2] *Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries*, 1906-7, p. 365.

[3] *Scots Peerage*, iii. 539.

Margaret, daughter of Peter Somervell, merchant burgess of Edinburgh,[1] and died without issue in 1651. His widow married Gabriel Rankene, merchant burgess of Edinburgh.

He left a will made on June 25, 1651, at the camp at Torwoodhead, Stirlingshire, where the Scots forces under the personal command of Charles II. entrenched themselves in readiness for Cromwell.[2] He begins with the preamble that 'thair is nothing mair certain nor death and that it is mair imminent to nobody nor sojoris . . . and first I declair myself clear in all the poynts of the Covenant.' He leaves his three nieces his heirs portioners, 'onlie to the eldest lass I leive the lands of Coustoune ; I wishe her to marie with the young laird of Bathgaitt ; with the provisiones following, that my mother have out of the lands of Coustoun so long as she lives 300 merks zeirlie, and to my wife 500 merks zeirlie dureing her lifetime.' He appointed his half-brother, George Livingstone of Gardoch, to be his executor.

The match between Mary Eastoun and Thomas Hamilton of Bathgate never took place, but she married William Sandilands, third son of John, fourth Lord Torphichen.[3] Their second son, William, entailed Couston in 1704.

Lillias married Alexander Monro of Bearcrofts, and Euphemia, the third sister, married Alexander Nairn of Easter Greenyards near Bannockburn, brother of Robert, created Lord Nairn.[4] She died in May 1686, leaving at least two sons, Alexander and Robert. By her will[5] she nominated her brother-in-law Alexander Monro to be one of Robert's tutors, and his son George Monro was one of the witnesses.

To return to Alexander Monro—he was appointed on

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, No. 1687 ; *Edinburgh Marriage Register.*
[2] *Edinburgh Testaments*, June 25, 1652.
[3] *Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries*, 1906-7, p. 374.
[4] *Scots Peerage*, vi. 393. [5] *Stirling Testaments*, August 11, 1704.

August 8, 1660 to be Commissary of Stirlingshire, and on February 26, 1662 he was admitted an advocate. The local commissary courts, of which there were twenty-three throughout Scotland, represented the old ecclesiastical courts, and had jurisdiction in questions of marriage, divorce, affiliation and testaments. The emoluments were under £100 a year, but the office did not prevent its holder from practising at the bar, nor from accepting other appointments.

He was appointed in 1661, 1667 and 1668 a Commissioner of Supply, and in 1663 a Justice of the Peace for Stirlingshire;[1] and in 1668 he was made a burgess of the Royal Burgh of Tain.

On June 21, 1666 the Privy Council[2] added his name to a commission of landed gentry who had been appointed eighteen months before to try a certain Barbara Drummond on the charge of witchcraft. The duty may well have been distasteful—at any rate no trial had taken place, and in spite of appeals to the Council the wretched woman had been kept for two years in prison at Stirling.

The addition of Alexander Monro to the commission had no effect whatever, and on January 31, 1667 the accused woman made another appeal for liberty, complaining that her accusers had never yet come forward to establish their case, and at length in May of that year, after three years' imprisonment, she was set at liberty.

On January 20, 1669 Monro was appointed[3] by his kinsman, Sir Archibald Primrose, Lord Clerk Register, to be Clerk to the Commission for Plantation of Kirks and Valuations of Teinds, of which he was in later years a member; but he was not *persona grata* to the President, Sir James Dalrymple, for Fountainhall says:[4] 'It was the President's

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, vii. 93, 506, 544.
[2] *P. C. R.*, 3rd Series, ii. 56, 172, 252, 283.
[3] *Connell on Tithes*, 1830, ii. 180.
[4] Fountainhall, *Historical Notices* (Bannatyne Club), i. 135.

cue to fugillat[1] the Bischops, and to cut Commissar Monro its clerk short of all the benefit he could.'

In November 1669 Monro was also nominated one of the Clerks of Session in succession to Laurence Scott of Bavelaw, and held the post till June 26, 1676, when Government reduced the number of clerkships from six to three. The Lords of Session selected three to continue in office on the footing that they should give the other three, of whom Monro was one, compensation of 3500 merks each. 'Comissar Monro refused, unles they gave him a reason of their depriving him, which was refused till he raised his declarator if he had a mind to doe it. He within a 4tnight after accepted it.'[2]

In Foulis of Ravelston's *Diary*[3] there are frequent entries of convivial meetings with Commissary Monro, but his fortunes underwent a disastrous change during the persecution that followed the battle of Bothwell Bridge (1679), 'the killing times' of 'bluidy Mackenzie.' For prominent Presbyterians neither liberty nor property was safe, and the crisis was reached in 1682, when one Weir or Lawrie of Blackwood was condemned on a charge of treason, for having been in the company of a person who had been concerned in the affair of Bothwell Bridge but had never been prosecuted by Government.

A scheme was then suggested by the Earl of Shaftesbury for sending a Scots colony to the Carolinas, and in the autumn of 1682 he invited Sir John Cochrane of Ochiltree, second son of the Earl of Dundonald, and Sir George Campbell younger of Cessnock to come up to London and discuss the matter. They did so, and obtained the leave of the King and Council to form a company with this object.[4]

Shaftesbury, however, had another motive in seeking to

[1] Query, 'fugitate,' *i.e.* get rid of.

[2] *Journals of Sir John Lauder, Lord Fountainhall* (Scot. Hist. Soc.), p. 225.

[3] Scottish History Society.

[4] Wodrow, *History*, Book III. chap. vi. § 1, vol. ii. p. 230.

get into association with them. He was planning a great Whig plot for a general rising throughout England to overthrow the King and his government, and to exclude the Duke of York, a Catholic, from succession to the throne. He secured many supporters, said to number 20,000, and the Carolina scheme suggested itself as a means whereby the movement might be carried into Scotland, if the Earl of Argyll could be induced to return from Holland and lead an invasion. The rising in England was originally fixed for November 19, but had to be abandoned for lack of preparation, and Shaftesbury then retired to Holland, where he died soon afterwards.

The inner working of the plot, which remained undiscovered, was entrusted to a Council of Six—the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, Lord Russell, Lord Howard of Escrick, Colonel Algernon Sydney, and John Hampden—and they sent a certain Aaron Smith to Scotland early in 1683, to invite some of the prominent Presbyterians to come up to London and confer with them under cover of the Carolina enterprise. He was specially to see Lord Melville, Sir John Cochrane, Robert Baillie of Jerviswood, Sir George Campbell, and his father Sir Hew Campbell of Cessnock.

About this time Cochrane, Baillie, and Alexander Monro obtained commissions from the Carolina company to go to London and arrange for a purchase of land. Monro left Edinburgh in April, and joined the other two on the way. He stoutly maintained that he never met Aaron Smith until he saw him at Cochrane's house in Yorkshire, and that the object of his journey was the Carolina business and nothing else. Thomas Sprat, Bishop of Rochester, who wrote the official account of the conspiracy, rejects that plea and says : [1] 'Commissary Monroe had well serv'd his Majesty in the Wars as an active brave man ; but upon some Injuries he pretended to have receiv'd from the Duke of Lauderdail,

[1] *True Account of the Horrid Conspiracy*, 1685, p. 27.

he grew enrag'd to such a degree, as led him into these Courses.'

On arriving in London they lodged in Blackfriars, and paid court to His Majesty at Windsor as part of their Carolina negotiations. They found that Lord Melville had already arrived, and they were joined by the Cessnocks, David Montgomery of Langshaw and several others. They had meetings with the Duke of Monmouth, Lord Russell and Robert Ferguson, 'The Plotter'; and William Carstares, afterwards Principal of Edinburgh University, arrived from Holland with a message from Argyll that he would land in Scotland on condition that the English conspirators would send him £30,000 to buy arms and ammunition and would raise 1000 dragoons. The Scots found it impossible to get this large sum raised, but they got promises that £10,000 would be found, and Argyll agreed to act provided that the rising in the two countries could be arranged to take place simultaneously.

'Commissarie Monro, Lord Melvill and the Cessnocks were against medling with the Inglish, becaus they judged them men that wold talk and wold not doe, but wer mor inclyned to doe something by themselves if it could be done.'[1]

The promised £10,000 dwindled to £5000, and negotiations reached a deadlock, because the Englishmen aimed at setting up a Commonwealth, to which the Scots would not agree.

At a meeting at Jerviswood's lodgings, at which Monro was present, it was resolved to send to Scotland Mr. Robert Martin, late Clerk of Justiciary, to hinder the country from rising till they saw how matters went in England. Martin arrived at the end of May, and had interviews with Sir Patrick Hume of Polwarth, Pringle of Torwoodlee, and Lord Tarras, who sent back word 'that it would not be so easy a matter to get the gentry of Scotland to concur' (*i.e.*

[1] Howell, *State Trials*, x. 698.

in delay); and Hume wrote to Monro, with whom he was in regular correspondence, 'that the Country was readier than they imagined.'

According to Lord Tarras 'Martin said that all the Scotsmen at London would come down soe soon as things were concluded their, nameing Sir John Cochrane, Jerviswood and Commissar Monro, to act or doe hier conform to the resolutions their.'

In the subsequent proceedings Monro maintained that he and his friends, perceiving that the oppressive conduct of the Government would cause a rising, sent Martin to prevent this and to get information as to the state of the country. The Government, however, obtained evidence that more than this was intended, and that a definite plan for an insurrection had been arranged.

Fountainhall's account of the plot is as follows: [1]

'Ther designe seims to have been, to joyne with the English when they ware ripe to draw to a body, and, with armes in the one hand, and a petition in the other, to compell the King to quite his Brother to the mercy of a tryall in Parliament, and to receave them to be his counsellers; and ambition had so blinded ther eyes, that they had promised succes to themselves, and ware dividing the offices of State among them, and talked of seizing Berwick, and Stirling Castle, and of surprizing the Chancelor, Treasurer, and the dragouns' horses wher they ware graizing; and to try whare ther ware any armes to be got; and to let the project fall to ther confident freinds, to try ther inclinations, and to keep up ther cesse for a tyme; and to know the strenth of ther party by a word viz.: "Harmony," and a signe, viz.: the lousing a button of ther breast and then closing it again.'

According to the official account Sir Patrick Hume, George Pringle of Torwoodlee, the Earl of Tarras and Murray

[1] *Historical Notices* (Bannatyne Club), ii. 591.

of Philiphaugh were to organise matters in Scotland; while the leaders in Holland were, in addition to Argyll himself, the Earl of Loudoun, Sir James Dalrymple (Lord Stair), James Steuart, afterwards Lord Advocate, and Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun.

Alongside of this project of insurrection was another plot, also originated by Lord Shaftesbury, to assassinate the King and the Duke of York. It was confined to about forty of the conspirators, including none of the Scotsmen except Ferguson 'the Plotter,' who after Shaftesbury's departure was the leading spirit of the whole movement. Various schemes had been considered, but the one which came nearest to realisation was a plan to attack the royal party at the Rye House in Hertfordshire on their way back from Newmarket. It was twice arranged, in October 1682 and in March 1683, but in each case it miscarried owing to a change in the King's plans.

Other proposals were under discussion, when on June 12, 1683 information as to both plots was given to the government by one of the conspirators, Josiah Keeling. It was a couple of days before the authorities took action, and some of the Scotsmen had timely warning and fled to Holland, but Monro made no attempt to abscond;[1] the Campbells were caught trying to escape, Carstares was taken a month later in hiding at Tenterden in Kent, and eventually about a dozen of the Scotsmen and many of the Englishmen were secured. They were examined before the King in Privy Council at Hampton Court, and for the most part were kept in prison.

Monro appeared for examination on June 23. He had been ill most of the time he was in London,[2] and he was able to give a satisfactory account of himself and was released; but four days later Thomas Shephard, a wine-merchant, at

[1] Howell, *State Trials*, ix. 853.

[2] Foxcroft, *Supplement to Burnet's History*, pp. 113, 118.

whose house some of the meetings took place, gave evidence [1] that he had talked with Monro about the £10,000 promised by the English conspirators, and that Monro had complained that it was too little, and that the delay in paying it would ruin them all. He was re-arrested on the 28th, and after four months' confinement in the Marshalsea,[2] he and the other Scots prisoners were sent to Scotland for trial, as it was doubtful whether the sentence of an English court would be sufficient warrant for confiscation of their heritage.

The English ringleaders were tried and about half a dozen were executed.

Fountainhall records: [3] 'On the 1 of November [1683] the Scots prisoners, to the number of 12 or 13, ware embarqued on the *Kitchen* yacht and sent to Scotland; wher, after much tempest and tossing, they arrived on the 14: ther names ware, Sir [Hew] Campbell of Cesnock and his sone, Muir of Rowallan and his sone, and Fairly of Bruntsfeild his son-in-law, Bailzie of Jerreswood, [Crawfurd] of Crawfurdland, Alexander Munro of Bearcrofts, Murray of Tippermuir, Mr. William Spence, late servant to Argile, Mr. [William] Carstairs and [John] Hepburn, ministers.'

Erskine of Carnock wrote in his *Journal*: [4] '*Nov.* 1683, 14*th.*—This day the Scots gentlemen who were prisoners in London, some of them being apprehended on suspicion of their having a hand in the late plot, landed at Leith. They were guarded with a squad of the King's Guards, and the greatest part of the town's company, and were carried to the Nether Bow port in coaches, and from that walked on foot to the Tolbooth, being divided among the ranks of the Foot, and the horse going before. They were kept close prisoners and divided in several rooms.'

They were imprisoned in the Tolbooth all winter, and in

[1] *True and Plain Account of the Discoveries in Scotland*, Adv. Lib. Pamphlets, 257.

[2] *Somers Tracts*, viii. 406.

[3] *Historical Observes*, p. 108.

[4] Scottish History Society, p. 21.

March Sir Hew Campbell of Cessnock was tried for complicity in the Bothwell Bridge rising; though the witnesses failed to identify him, and the jury acquitted him, he was still kept in prison for his share in the great plot.

The government then decided to indict Robert Baillie of Jerviswood, who, though an old man in feeble health, had been very active in the conspiracy; and also to raise processes of forfeiture against the other prominent Scotsmen implicated in it. In order to procure the necessary evidence the Council gave orders for Spence and Carstares to be examined under torture.

On July 20, 1684 Spence was put in the boots in order to induce him to reveal what he knew of the conspiracy, and especially to disclose the cypher-key to Argyll's correspondence. The torture of the boots was not sufficient to wring the information from him, so 'by a hair-shirt and pricking he was 5 nights keeped from sleip, till he was turned halfe distracted.'[1] On August 7 'Spence is again tortured, and his thumbs crushed with pilliwincks or thumbikins: After this, when they ware about to have cawed him of new again in the boots, he being frighted, desired tyme, and he would declare what he knew'; on the 22nd to avoid further torture he revealed the clue to the letters.

Carstares's turn came a few days later. On September 5 he suffered the thumbikins for an hour and a half without confessing anything, so the Council ordered him to be tortured in the boots the following morning.[2] This was more than he could endure, so he consented to give evidence. In after-years Carstares became chief Presbyterian adviser to William III. and Principal of Edinburgh University, and the thumbikins, which were never again used, were presented to him as a memento of his sufferings.

As the result of Carstares's evidence the Earl of Tarras

[1] Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, ii. 545, 548, 552.

[2] Wodrow, *Sufferings*, Book III. chap. viii. § 4, vol. ii. p. 391.

and Murray of Philiphaugh were apprehended.[1] Tarras confessed his share in the plot, and threw himself on the royal mercy. Murray and Commissary Monro were examined before the Council on September 11, 'and standing on ther denyall, they are threatned with the boots; which makes them ingenuous, and confesse ther accession. This did so discompose and confound Alexander Monro, to discover others, that he desperately offered money to the keiper of the Tolbuith's man to run him throw with his sword; and roared, that he knew he behooved to doe some base thing before he dyed; and regraited that he should have denied it before the King, by lying so obstinatly, and should have been instrumentall in drawing so many gentlemen upon that which would stand them both ther lives and fortunes, and he behooved to be a drudge and witnesse against them.'[2]

A month later it was reported 'the Council begins to think that Mr. Monro has put a trick on them in telling more than is true, so to invalidate his own evidence, his design being only to escape torture.'[3] The previous quotation seems to disprove the suggestion of a 'trick' on his part, and in any event it was of no avail to save his friends.

His depositions were signed by him on oath before the Privy Council, and two days later the Council gave him liberty to see his wife, children and friends in his cell, but not to communicate with the other prisoners.[4]

In April they had petitioned[5] 'in regaird restraint of them all in one roume during the heat of summer might be very noxious and prejudiciall to ther health that therfor the Secret Counsell would ather be pleased to inlarge ther prisons, or put them in severall prisons, up and doune the country, wher they may have more free air.'

[1] Fountainhall, *Historical Observes*, p. 138. [2] *Historical Notices*, ii. 556.

[3] *Historical MSS. Commission, Seventh Report*, p. 378.

[4] *P. C. R. Decreets*, September 13, 1684; *Spirit of Calumny Examined*, p. 66, Adv. Lib. Pamphlets, vol. 66. [5] Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, ii. 531.

It appears from the warrant of September 13 that they had been kept in solitary confinement through the summer, and it was not till they had given their evidence, after ten months' detention in the Tolbooth, that they were sent [1] to various prisons, Monro being confined in Stirling Castle. A fortnight later remissions were sent to them, and they were set at liberty.[2]

The trial of Baillie of Jerviswood for treason took place in the High Court of Justiciary on December 23, 1684, and ended in the small hours of the next morning in a verdict of 'guilty.' He was hanged at the Market Cross the same afternoon, and his body was quartered. Wodrow explains that the reason for this haste was that the authorities feared he might die if they delayed the execution; [3] as Fountainhall says: [4] 'the holy dayes of Zuille approaching, they would not delay him till thay were ended.' His property was forfeited.

The witnesses for the prosecution were Lord Tarras, Commissary Monro, James Murray of Philiphaugh, Hugh Scot of Galashiels and William Carstares. Monro's evidence was rewarded with a free pardon, signed by the King at Whitehall on December 29, 1684.[5]

In January 1685 twenty-two persons were summoned before Parliament on a charge of treason in connection with the plot. Almost all except the two Cessnocks were fugitives, but the trials of most of them took place at various times throughout the year and decrees of forfeiture were obtained in all cases. Monro was a witness, either in person or through his deposition,[6] against Lord Melville, Sir John Cochrane, the Cessnocks, Montgomery of Langshaw, and the heirs of

[1] Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, ii. 559. [2] *Ib.*, ii. 561.
[3] *History*, Book III. chap. viii. § 4; vol. ii. p. 398.
[4] *Historical Notices*, ii. 594.
[5] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, C. H. Stirling Home Drummond, 1885, p. 94.
[6] *Thomson's Acts*, viii. App. 33*b*, 39*a*, 57*b*, 60*a*.

Mr. Robert Martin. It was of course a grave infraction of the criminal law to admit written evidence.

The deposition is printed in the Appendix to *Thomson's Acts*, and may be quoted in full : [1]

'I was engaged in that Commission concerning Carolina most innocently and with reluctancie, as is known to severalls of the undertakers. And I declare I knew of no other designe in it, bot to carry on a Scots plantation in that province, which was a thing wery seriously intended by all the undertakers with whom I hade occasion to speak concerning it. And if his Ma^tles letter to the Councill hade not authorized the designe, I hade never medled in it.

'When in my journey to London I came to Ular,[2] I found Jerveswood ther, who told me that he was resolved to goe to London and did stay ther to get my company, hearing of my coming. He told me the reason of his going that journey was to shun the hazard that might follow upon the sentence ag^t Blackwood which he beleiued no man in the west countrey could escape. And he found himself very ill stated with the late Chancellar.

'We mett w^t S^r John Cochran in Yorkshyre whom I askt who that Inglishman was who hade bein at his house. And he affirmed to me that he knew not, bot he beleiued he was some trepan to insnare him. Neither did he at any time after tell me what he was. Nor did I ever hear his name untill his Royall Highness questioned me what I knew concerning Mr. Smith who hade bein at S^r John Cochrans house, when I was called before the King and the Councill of Ingland.

'Some time after our arrivall at London S^r John Cochran begun to tell me of great discontents amongst the Inglish, and that they were much concerned for Argyle. At severall times he talked to that purpose and of ane association and of

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, viii. App. 33, 34.

[2] Wooler in Northumberland.

petitions from the Counties to the King, all which past as the language of that countrey.

'About the begining of May Rowallans and Cessnocks elder and younger and Bruntsfeild and Crawforland and Langshaw came to London. Sr John Cochran heard of it, and told me he was going to visite them, and if I would goe wt him I might get the news from Scotland. When we came to them they told us they hade come ther to shun the hazard they found themselves under by the sentence against Blackwood. And in the discourse it was askt by some of them at Sr Johne if he thought that by the secretaries or any other way they could obtaine any releif from his Matie. To which Sr John answered that he thought it would be wery difficult.

'Some weeks after My Lord Melvil, and Sr John Cochran, and Cessnocks elder and younger, and Langshaw, and Mr. William Weitch, and Mr. William Carstaires and I met at Jerveswoods chamber, wher ther was much discourse of the danger from Blackwoods sentence. And they exprest ther apprehensions that the countrey might run together to save themselves and so make a present disturbance. And it was proposed that some person should be sent to prevent it, if possible, and to know the condition of the countrey and what they inclined to for ther owin safety. Sr John Cochran spake of money which he said the Inglish would furnish to Argyle to buy armes to send to Scotland, and if they would attempt any thing for ther owin releif they might get assistance of horse from England. Bot my Lord Melvil and Cesnok elder and yor were altogether agt medling wt the Inglish, and my Lord Melvill said we never medled wt them bot they ruined us. And I concurred wt them and exprest my dislike of these dangerous courses as much as I could: and they resolued not to medle wt the Inglish, bot to send one home to know the condition of the countrey, and what the people were inclined to doe, and if they were like to run together, to endeavour by all meanes to hinder it. And to let them

know what he heard of maters in England, that they might be the more circumspect.

'Mr. Robert Martin was sent, and some money was given him by the company to bear his charge. He was advised to goe to a gentleman in the South whom I know not, bot I beleiue his name is Pringle. I doe not know if any bodie did write w^{t} him. When he returned he gave accompt that such as he spoke with promised to endeavour as much as they could to keep all quiet, though they thought it might be difficult enuch, for a small sparke might kindle the whole countrey. Likewise at his return he told me he hade met w^{t} my Lord Tarras, Polwart, and Philiphauch.

'Shortly after I receaued a letter from Polwart which was not subscribed telling me that he beleiued ther would be maney in Scotland willing to shew themselues concerned for ther owin safety, or to that purpose, bot I doe not exactly remember the words.

'It was before the aboue meiting, as I remember, that Shiphird came in wher I was dining, at which time ther was no discourse of any publict concern, and I hade none at all w^{t} Shiphird, for I knew him not untill he was gone that I asked his name and came to understand that he was a midling man and hade bein a great trustie of Shaftsburries. Some days after he saluted me upon the Exchange, and that day in the afternoone as I was passing through the Exchange he mett me about the midle of it and invited me to goe w^{t} him to a glasse of good wine which he was to get w^{t} Mr. Bailie. I was faint and sick and would bein glade of it w^{t} any other, bot I refused him and left him abruptly. Severall days after he mett me in the Strand and stopt me in the croud, and said to me the money is readie, to which I answered passing away from him, you are infatuat S^{r}, and I hade never more discourse w^{t} him then as aboue.

'I did never know of any money intended to be sent to the late Argyle by Shiphird or any other, nor did I belieue

any such thing, though I heard it spoken off. Nor did I know of the late Argyles correspondence w^{t} the Inglish or w^{t} any Scotts man, only I heard the forenamed Mr. Weitch say that he hade a letter from him, bot I know not what was the contents of it.

'If any thing more of these maters shall recurre to my memorie or can be brought to it I shall be readie to give ane ingenuous accompt therof. Bot my memorie is truly so sore chattered that every thing slips out of it. And I hade never remembered some passages aboue receited w^{t}out help. Bot I find as much as is mater of shame and sorrow to me, though I know not how I have bein insnared into them, for I am sure my will never consented to any thing that I judged prejudiciall to his Mãtie and the Government.

'I doe remember that the Lord Melvill called me one day from my lodging to goe w^{t} him that I might salute the Duke of Monmouth, who being at the Lord Russals house we went ther, and after some discourse the Lord Russall spoke to Melvil about sending 10,000^{lb} to Argyle to buy armes, at which Melvil laughed and said they might aswell send ten pence, and brake of the discourse, and w^{t}in a litle left them, and when he came away he s^{d} they were unhappy that medled w^{t} these people.

'To the best of my memorie I heard S^{r} John Cochran speak of a Manifesto to be emitted by the Inglish.

'I heard to the best of memorie S^{r} John Cochran and Jerveswood or one or other of them talking as if they might expect Tuentie thousand men in Scotland.

'Al^{R} Monro.

'Ed^{r} [11] Sep^{r} 1684. This deposition given in by Comissary Monroe was signed and sworne by him in presence of

'Perth. Cancell^{r}
'Drumond Queensberry
'Geo. Mackenzie Da. Falconar.'

On December 2, 1685 Monro completed his humiliation by taking the Test, whereupon he was readmitted an advocate. Fountainhall was very indignant, and wrote in his *Decisions* :[1] 'This gave a generall discontent to the Advocats . . . and the Lords should be more tender of the Facultie's reputation, by which most of themselves have risen, unles they ware commanded to doe it by superior powers.'

For the rest of King James's reign Monro remained in obscurity, but as soon as the Revolution was accomplished he emerged again into prominence. He joined in the stream of Scotsmen who rushed up to London to welcome William of Orange, and, doubtless, to solicit preferment from him. In the latter purpose he must have been disappointed, for the only use made of him was to get him to carry back an order from the Duke of Hamilton for the disbandment of the College of Justice company of volunteers, who were suspected of Jacobite leanings.[2] Monro himself had been chosen Lieutenant at the original embodiment of the company on November 27, 1666.

The Estates appointed him on March 28, 1689 to be their solicitor to despatch proclamations and orders to the places where they were appointed to be published or put in execution.[3] He was also nominated a Commissioner of Supply for Stirlingshire, and was one of those charged with superintending the election of magistrates for the burgh of Stirling, and with raising the county militia to resist the threatened attack of 'Papists' from Ireland and elsewhere. His appointment as Commissioner of Supply was renewed in 1690 and 1696.

Sir Patrick Hume in one of his letters to Lord Melville, the new Secretary of State in London, says :[4] 'Everyone

[1] Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, ii. 681.

[2] *Somers Tracts*, xi. 504.

[3] *Thomson's Acts*, ix. 23, 29*a*, 52, 140 ; x. 29.

[4] *Leven and Melville Papers* (Bannatyne Club), p. 100.

rekons Commissary Monro for a Lord of Session. I wish he were, and it is your interest that he be.' Monro was not however to advance on a judicial career, but undaunted by his previous experiences he once again plunged into politics.

As soon as the Estates were duly converted into a Parliament, a constitutional struggle began, the government party or 'courtiers' being opposed by the 'country party,' or, as it was called by its enemies, the 'Club.' The latter was in a majority and was carefully organised, Alexander Monro, who was not yet in Parliament, acting as clerk. Canvassing was actively carried on, and preliminary meetings were held at Penston's tavern in the High Street, where the plans of campaign for the debates were arranged.[1]

The chief ostensible question at issue was a proposal by the King to conduct the business of Parliament through the Lords of the Articles, a committee for preparing the measures to be submitted to the whole House. The opposition fought for a free debating Parliament as in England. The constitutional struggle was complicated by personal jealousies. The 'Club' included several leading men who had expected but had failed to get appointments at the Revolution, so the struggle was largely one between the 'Ins' and the 'Outs.'

Lord Stair, President of the Court of Session, and his son, Sir John Dalrymple, the Lord Advocate, were the chief objects of attack. They had been political trimmers, and as Officers of State under the Stuarts they shared the responsibility for the late oppressive administration. Lord Stair was threatened with impeachment, and the fight was so bitter that the 'Club's' enemies alleged that it was engaged in treasonable correspondence with the Jacobites. The allegation may have been true of Sir James Montgomery of Skelmorlie, Lord Annandale, and Lord Ross, but it was certainly

[1] *Leven and Melville Papers* (Bannatyne Club), pp. 153, 245.

untrue of Monro and men like Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun and Sir Patrick Hume, who had suffered so much and so recently from the Stuarts.

The 'Club' prevented any of the government measures from being carried in the session of 1689, and passed five resolutions to limit the royal prerogative, two of them being aimed at Stair. None of these resolutions received the Royal assent, as the Commissioner refused to touch them with the sceptre, but next year the King gave way on the question of a free Parliament.

On June 6, 1690 Alexander Monro took his seat in Parliament as one of the Commissioners for Stirlingshire,[1] and sat through eight sessions till February 1701. He was at once chosen as one of the Barons to sit on the Commission for Plantation of Kirks.

One of the first acts of the session of 1690 was a general revocation of penalties for religious offences since 1665, and a series of acts was also passed to rescind particular forfeitures, including those of the leading conspirators of 1683. The forfeiture of the late Robert Baillie of Jerviswood was rescinded on the narrative that[2] 'the other witnes that proves anything, viz. Alexander Monroe of Beircrofts, was in prisone for the same cause and had confessed and was likewayes comed in the King's mercy, and had then gotten no remissione, bot was threatned with torture if he would not depone, as he hes acknowledged judiciallie before the Parliament.'

As Monro's property had been exempted from confiscation in reward for his evidence, he did not require a rescissory act, but he appealed in July 1690 for an indemnity for his sufferings,[3] and three years later he petitioned to be restored to his office as Clerk of Parliament and Session. He was

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, ix. 107, 132, 201.
[2] *Ib.*, ix. 158.
[3] *Ib.*, ix. App. 83, 91.

induced to withdraw the latter claim, and Parliament thereupon passed an Act recommending him to the King for favourable consideration. As a result he was knighted in 1695 and was granted a pension of £150 sterling: the value of the latter favour is somewhat discounted by the fact that at his death his pension was two and a half years in arrear.

In the autumn of 1690 he was engaged to prosecute Lord Tarbat, afterwards first Earl of Cromartie, late Lord Clerk Register, before a special commission, on the charge of 'embezzling' (falsifying) the minutes of Parliament;[1] but the prosecution failed.

He found time to take an active part in the local affairs of Falkirk, where he was a heritor.[2] The re-establishment of Presbyterianism caused a struggle there, as in many parishes. The old Episcopal minister died at the beginning of 1690, but his assistant claimed a presentation from the Earl of Callendar, the patron, and refused to obey the order of the General Assembly to desist from preaching and to deliver up the keys of the church, the registers and other church property. Monro was appointed in April 1691 along with two other members of the new kirk session, Sir Alexander Hope of Kerse, and Mr. Livingstone of Bantaskine, to recover the property, but it was many months before they succeeded and a new minister was settled.

The Privy Council passed an act in April 1692 conferring the unpaid stipend of the parish upon a neighbouring minister, and Monro was appointed to make a representation on behalf of the kirk session with a view to getting the decision reversed.

In 1692 Lady Stair died,—an event which was greeted with indecent glee by the many opponents of the Dalrymple family. Maidment reprints a pasquil 'Upon the long wished

[1] *Leven and Melville Papers* (Bannatyne Club), p. 567.

[2] *Annals of Falkirk*, G. I. Murray, vol. ii. pp. 13, 16, 29.

for and tymely death of the R[t] Hon. The Lady Stair,' in which the following lines occur : [1]—

'Rejoice old clubbers, Rosse and Skelmorlie,
Dalrymple's faction now hath lost ane eye.
. . . . . .
Will Baillie [2] then with Commissar Monroe
Rejoice, for Auntie [3] has got the fatal bloe.
She will perplex nor trouble you no more,
Hell's turn-keey now hath shut the fatal door.'

Monro acted as clerk to a commission, appointed by the King on April 29, 1695, to inquire into the circumstances of the massacre of Glencoe.[4] The commission, which was presided over by the Marquis of Tweeddale, Lord Chancellor, and included the Lord Advocate, Lord Justice Clerk, and two other judges of the Court of Session, hastened through its work, and reported on June 20, severely censuring the Master of Stair, Secretary of State, who was forced to retire.

In 1696, and again in 1697, 1000 Scottish soldiers were required for service in the Low Countries, and the Commissioners of Supply in each county were responsible for raising their quota. Arbiters were also nominated to settle disputes between the Commissioners and the recruiting officers as to the sufficiency of the men to be 'outreiked' for the levy, Sir Alexander Monro and William Cunninghame of Buchan being the persons nominated for the shire of Stirling.[5]

In 1699 Monro and four other Commissioners of Supply for Stirlingshire were appointed to fix the maximum price for the sale of victual at the markets within the county.[6]

In the parliamentary session of 1696 Sir Alexander Monro supported the government in getting supply voted. Adam

[1] *A Book of Scottish Pasquils*, p. 192.
[2] Wm. Baillie of Lamington.
[3] Lady Stair.
[4] *Carstares State Papers*, 237.
[5] *Proclamations*, March 3, 1696 and December 16, 1696, Adv. Lib. Pamphlets, vol. i.
[6] *Ib.*, March 31, 1699.

Cockburn wrote to the Earl of Annandale: [1] 'The first year past unanimously eneugh, but the second mett with great opposition. In the committee Grant, Cullodin, and Whitlaw wrought it throw. In the parliament the Chancellor pres't it and Commissare Monro second him. No men so forward as thire *nouveaux convertis*.'

In the session of 1698 supply was the main business. Votes were required for maintaining a standing army, and the opposition, led by Lord Tullibardine, fought on the question of principle, and made capital out of the great scarcity prevailing in the country and the prospect of another bad harvest. The officers of state made strenuous exertions to gain supporters, and Sir Alexander Monro was one of those to whom Lord Chancellor Marchmont (Sir Patrick Hume) paid particular attention. The government had to play their trump card, a threat from the King that any who opposed the vote would lose their places and pensions. This was an argument which would carry weight with Monro, and he seems to have given the impression that he would support them,[2] but when the trial of strength came with the elections of the four committees of Parliament—for security, for trade, for controverted elections, and for answering the King's letter—he absented himself, and some of his associates, Culloden, Torwoodlee, and Brodie, voted with the opposition. The government candidates were carried, and Monro's trimming brought him into great disfavour in high places, and closed his political career.

The next session (1700-1701) was occupied with the affairs of the unfortunate Darien company, to which Monro had subscribed £200. Parliament passed a series of unanimous but unavailing resolutions to the effect that the company was a lawful association and should be supported by the Crown, that redress should be demanded for the attacks of

[1] Sir Wm. Fraser, *Annandale Family Book*, ii. 127.

[2] *Carstares State Papers*, 384, 387, 398, 401, 412.

the Spaniards, and that the resolutions of the English Parliament adverse to the company were an unwarrantable intermeddling with Scottish affairs. The only question was whether an address to the King should be voted or an Act of Parliament passed. The majority were in favour of an address, but Sir Alexander Monro voted in the minority, and with eighty-three others had his protest recorded.[1] This was his last session in Parliament.

Sir Alexander Monro died in Edinburgh on January 4, 1704 aged seventy-four, and was buried two days later in Greyfriars Churchyard. He was predeceased by a daughter Margaret, who was baptized on May 30, 1664 and died in infancy, and by his second son Archibald, who was baptized on September 8, 1666 and was his father's colleague as Commissary of Stirling between 1693 and 1697. The family who survived him consisted of two sons—George of Auchinbowie, and John, the father of Professor Alexander Monro (*Primus*), and three daughters—Lillias, Jean and Mary. Mary, who was unmarried, died of a 'decay' on May 20, 1706 aged thirty, and was buried at Greyfriars. Jean married in 1710 William Sempil, eldest surviving son of Sir William Sempil of Cathcart, and died without issue at Edinburgh in April 1725.[2]

By his will, dated in July 1703,[3] he appointed his daughter Jean his sole executrix and bequeathed her his movable property (an inconsiderable quantity), recommending her to be helpful to her brother John 'until he attains to the benefit of his employment.' The daughters had provisions of 6000 merks each, secured upon Bearcrofts, which went to the eldest son. John's provisions depended upon a memorandum by his father which led to litigation among the family. Though Sir Alexander was 'an accurat man and a good lawyer,' this document, by which John was to get 2500

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, x. 246.
[2] *Edinburgh Testaments*, November 16, 1725.
[3] *Stirling Testaments*, February 16, 1704.

merks and an assignation of a holding in the Darien company of £780 Scots, was 'maculate, scored, interlined and cancelled with different ink in several parts.' The matter was ultimately settled in John's favour after three years' litigation with his brother.[1]

Sir Alexander Monro registered arms:[2] *or*, an eagle's head erased *gules*, holding in her beak a laurel branch *vert*: crest, an eagle perching *or*: motto, *Non inferiora.*

[1] Morison, *Dictionary*, 5052; *Arniston Session Papers* (Adv. Lib.), ii. 7.

[2] See Title-page.

CHAPTER III

COLONEL GEORGE MONRO OF AUCHINBOWIE, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

George Monro, who succeeded to Bearcrofts, had been appointed a Captain in the Cameronian Regiment at its embodiment in 1689, and was a soldier of some distinction.

The regiment was raised under unique circumstances. In March 1689, during the sitting of the Convention of Estates which offered the Crown to William and Mary, the persecuted followers of Richard Cameron from the west country had volunteered to act as a guard for the members. 'Some of them did stay a while in the city, being employed in helping to keep guard and cast up trenches against the castle (which at this time stood out), and others of them staid longer, and kept watch every night in a room of the house where the Earl of Crawford, Lord Cardross and Sir Patrick Hume of Polwart lodged, to hinder any from assassinating them, which was feared then.' [1]

A month later Lawrie of Blackwood and Captain William Cleland, with the help of Sir Patrick Hume, got leave from the Estates to levy two battalions, each to consist of ten companies of sixty men. James, Earl of Angus, a lad of twenty, the son of the Marquis of Douglas, was commissioned Colonel, and William Cleland, who was only twenty-seven, Lieutenant-Colonel. A general meeting of the United Societies of Covenanters was convened for Monday, April 29, at the kirk of Douglas,[2] for the purpose of enrolling recruits.

[1] Michael Shields, *Faithful Contendings*, p. 388.

[2] *Ib.*, p. 393 *seq.*

The previous day was spent by the 'great multitude of people' in hearing sermons from Messrs. Lining, Boyd and Shields at a field meeting beside the town, and on the Monday a fierce debate took place on the question: 'Whether or not at this time it was a sinful association for one regiment to be in an army, while there were many officers malignant and bloody men, and all under one general?' The majority voted in the affirmative, but the minority felt so strongly the necessity of defending their country and their religion against the threatened attacks of Highlanders and 'Irishes,' that they drew up a series of conditions upon which they were willing to serve—'terms,' as Macaulay says, 'subversive of all military discipline.' [1]

They stipulated that the officers should be 'such as have not served the enemy, nor persecuted and opposed the cause, nor engaged by the Declaration, Test, or other sinful oaths and bonds to oppose and suppress the cause we fight for': or if they had offended in that respect they were to 'make public acknowledgement on the head of the regiment': the officers were not to enlist men, but the men were to raise the companies and select or approve their captains and officers: they were not to be called upon for foreign service: they were to be allowed to select their ministers of religion; and they were to have 'liberty to represent and remonstrate our grievances sustained these years bygone and impeach according to law and justice the chief instruments and abettors thereof, in church, state, army or country.'

These conditions were presented to Lieut.-Colonel Cleland next day, but he very properly replied that while he would not give an officer's commission to any one who was obnoxious to them, most of their conditions were not in his power to grant. An amended set of proposals was drawn up for presentation to General Mackay, Commander of the Forces in Scotland, and the meeting was adjourned for a fortnight.

[1] *History of England*, chap. xiii.

In the interval the captains were appointed, including George Monro, and they set to work to raise their companies.

At the adjourned meeting on May 13 the soldiers presented to the officers a 'humble petition' setting forth their desires in even greater detail, together with a declaration to be signed by all officers and men. These were presented to Sir Patrick Hume, who had come from Edinburgh, but he explained to the delegates that though he sympathised with their wishes, a contract of this nature between officers and men could not be tolerated by military discipline. However, he himself drew up a modified manifesto setting forth their purpose in enlisting, and next morning read it to each company in turn with an explanatory speech from Alexander Shields. The articles were as follows:[1] '(1) That all the officers of the regiment shall be such as in conscience and prudence may with cordial confidence be submitted unto and followed; such as have not served the enemy in destroying, nor engaged by oaths and tests to destroy, the cause now to be fought for and defended. (2) That they shall be well affected, of approven fidelity, and of a sober conversation. (3) They declare: That the cause they are called to appear for is the service of the King's Majesty in the defence of the nation, recovery and preservation of the Protestant religion; and in particular the work of reformation in Scotland in opposition to Popery, prelacy and arbitrary power, in all its branches and steps, until the government of church and state be brought back to their lustre and integrity, established in the best and purest times.'

These articles were accepted as satisfactory, and 'thus was Lord Angus's regiment raised and managed.' The soldiers chose Alexander Shields as their minister, and it is said that each man carried a Bible in his knapsack.

Michael Shields says:[2] 'To this account I shall add this one thing, viz.: That there were some objections made

[1] A. Crichton, *Life of Colonel Blackadder*, p. 72. [2] *Faithful Contendings*, p. 404.

against some captains which the lieutenant-Colonel choosed, especially against Captain Monro, yet they were made officers in the regiment.'

Monro, however, was soon to justify his appointment.

By this time Claverhouse had raised the standard of revolt in the Highlands, and 400 of the Cameronians were ordered to the west to guard the coast of Lorne and Kintyre against invasions of Irish Jacobites.[1] The rest of the regiment, consisting of 800 men, spent the next few weeks in 'clearing the braes of Stirlingshire of lowse and ill-affected men who might be found in arms,' and during July they garrisoned Perth to check inroads into the Lowlands.

In August, against the advice of General Mackay, they were ordered by the Estates to occupy Dunkeld, a defenceless post in the midst of a hostile country, and immediately found themselves obliged to lie to their arms. They arrived on the evening of Saturday, August 17, and next morning 'they began some Retrenchments within the Marquis of Athol's yard-dykes, the old breaches whereof they made up with loose stones.'[2] In the afternoon 300 of the enemy appeared on the hills, and sent in a message of defiance.

On the Monday morning the regiment was reinforced by two troops of horse and three of dragoons under the command of Lord Cardross. At night they had intelligence of a great gathering by the fiery cross, and the number of the enemy had increased by the morning to more than a thousand.

Next morning (20th) 'about eight of the clock the horse, foot, and dragoons made ready to march out, but a detach'd party was sent before of fourty fusiliers and fifteen halbertiers, under command of Cap[t] George Monro and thirty horse with Sir James Agnew, and twenty dragoons with the Lord Cardross his own cornet; after them followed Ensign Lockhart with thirty halbertiers. The first detached party, after they had marched about two miles, found before them

[1] *Life of Colonel Blackadder*, pp. 74, 90. [2] *Ib.*, p. 90 *seq.*

in a glen betwixt 200 and 300 of the rebels, who fired at a great distance and shot Cornet Livingston in the leg. The horse retired, and Captain Monro took up their ground, and advanced, fireing upon the rebels to so good purpose, that they began to reel and break, but rallied on the face of the next hill, from whence they were again beat. About that time the Lieutenant Collonel came up, and ordered Captain Monro to send a serjeant with 6 men to a house on the side of the wood, where he espyed some of the enemies. Upon the serjeant's approach to the place, about twenty of the rebels appeared against him, but he was quickly seconded by the Captain, who beat them over the hill and cleared the ground of as many as appeared without the woods; and upon a command sent to him brought off his men in order. Thereafter all the horse, foot and dragoons retired to the town; and that night the horse and dragoons marched to Perth, the Lord Cardross, who commanded them, having received two peremptory orders for that effect.'

The departure of the cavalry and the knowledge that they must soon expect the main body of Highlanders under Cannon, Dundee's successor, proved too much for the soldiers' nerve. 'Some of them proposed that they might also march, seeing they were in an open useless place, ill provided of all things, and in the midst of enemies. . . . The brave Lieutenant Collonel, and the rest of the gentlemen officers amongst them, used all arguments of honour to persuade them to keep their post; and for their encouragement and to assure them they would never leave them, they ordered to draw out all their horses to be shot dead. The souldiers then told them they needed not that pledge for their honour, which they never doubted; and seeing they found their stay necessar they would run all hazards with them.

'Wednesday[1] with the morning's light the rebels appeared, standing in order, covering all the hills about, (for Cannon's

[1] August 21.

army joyned the Athole men the night before, and they were repute in all above 5000 men). Before seven in the morning, their cannon advanced down to the face of a little hill, close upon the town, and 100 men, all armed with back, breast, and head piece, marched straight to enter the town, and a battalion of other foot close with them. Two troops of horse marched about the town, and posted on the south west part of it, betwixt the foord of the river and the church, and other two troops posted in the north-east of the town near the Cross.

'The Lieutenant Collonel had before possessed some outposts, with small parties, to whom he pointed out every step for their retreat. . . . All the outposts being forc'd, the rebels advanced most boldly upon the yard dykes all round, even upon those parts which stood less than fourty paces from the river, where they crowded in multitudes, without regard to the shot liberally pour'd in their faces, and struck with their swords at the souldiers on the dyk, who, with their pikes and halberts returned their blows with interest. Others in great numbers possest the town houses, out of which they fired within the dyks, as they did from the hills about.' Within an hour Colonel Cleland was killed and the Major disabled, so the command fell to Captain Monro.

'Finding the soldiers galled in several places by the enemies' shot from the houses, he sent out small parties of pikemen with burning faggots upon the points of their pikes, who fired the houses; and where they found keys in the doors, lock'd them, and burnt all within; which raised a hideous noise from those wretches in the fire. There was sixteen of them burnt in one house, and the whole houses were burnt down, except three, wherein some of the regiment were advantageously posted. But all the inhabitants of the town, who were not with the enemy, or fled to the fields, were received by the souldiers into the church.

'Notwithstanding all the gallant resistance which these

furious rebels met with, they continued their assaults incessantly, until past eleven of the clock. . . .

'At length, wearied with so many fruitless and expensive assaults, and finding no abatement of the courage or diligence of their adversaries, who treated them with continual shot from all their posts, they gave over and fell back, and run to the hills in great confusion. Whereupon they within beat their drums and flourished their colours, and hollowed after them with all expressions of contempt and provocations to return. Their commanders assay'd to bring them back to a fresh assault, as some prisoners related, but could not prevail; for they answered them, they could fight against men, but it was not fit to fight any more against devils.

'The rebels being quite gone, they within began to consider where their greatest danger appeared in time of the conflict; and for rendring these places more secure, they brought out the seats of the church, with which they made pretty good defences; especially they fortified these places of the dyk which were made up with loose stones, a poor defence against such desperate assailants. They also cut down some trees on a little hill, where the enemy gall'd them under covert. Their powder was almost spent, and their bullets had been spent long before, which they supplyed by the diligence of a good number of men, who were imployed all the time of the action in cutting lead off the house, and melting the same in little furrows in the ground, and cutting the pieces into sluggs to serve for bullets. They agreed that in case the enemy got over their dyks, they should retire to the house, and if they should find themselves overpower'd there, to burn it and bury themselves in the ashes.

'In this action 15 men were killed, besides the officers named, and 30 wounded. The account of the enemies' loss is uncertain, but they are said to be above 300 slain.[1]

[1] The Jacobite account written by Lochiel gives the Cameronian loss at 300, and that of the Highlanders as less than 20: *Memoirs* (Abbotsford Club), pp. 286, 288.

'That handful of inexperienced men was wonderfully animated to a steadfast resistance against a multitude of obstinat furies. But they gave the glory to God, and praised him, and sung psalms after they had fitted themselves for a new assault.'

Captain Monro was promoted to be Major after the battle. The regiment then marched to Aberdeen, and thence back to Montrose, where it remained for the winter.

On September 24, 1689 Sir Alexander Monro wrote to Sir Patrick Hume expressing keen dissatisfaction with the state of the regiment, probably a reflection of his son's views: [1]

'Sir, if ye be acquainted with the Earl of Angus, I pray you assure him that his regiment most necessarly break if they be not delivered from Blackwood and Mr. Shiels. They are worst payed of any of the forces, and they are naked, and their heads are blown up with such notions as renders them intollerable. They are worse than ever they were every way; the reputation they gained will quickly wanish. I hear the Earl is a discreet youth, and understands his busines, and if he desires to have a regiment, he most quite change the frame of this, for they refuse all subjection to discipline. They run away and returns as they please, ther owin brutish officers complies with them in all ther disorders; gentlemen are disgraced in conjunction with them, and no gentleman can bear Blackwood's arbitrary government. If the Earl hade commissions from the King for men who are worthie to be officers, he might have a good regiment in eight days' time of these same souldiers or others. Bot I fear I have insisted too long upon this subject, which I was provok't to, reflecting upon your sone's company, which was sent to Cardrosse with three more. Your sone is heir and some others of the officers, who have got accompt that almost all these companies are not run away but gone away with a high hand, declaring they would serve no more untill

[1] *Hist. MSS. Com., Marchmont MSS*, 1894, p. 119.

they got ther pay for August and September, and all malignant officers were removed from them, and these are in a word all the gentlemen.

'I saw a letter this day from Captain Campbell dated from Purgatorie, wishing he had gone to keep sheep when he first put himself into such company. Yet these who understands them are perswaded that if they were quite of ther beastly officers and Mr. Shiels and Blackwood, they might be very tractable souldiers, and doubtles they would be brave fellows.'

Early in 1690 the regiment was reduced by ballot, and George Monro's company, No. 5, was one of those disbanded.[1] He then took command of an independent company of foot, 100 strong, which was quartered for a time at Blair Athole and afterwards at Finlarig on Loch Tay as a garrison against attacks by the Highlanders.[2] He was ordered to take fifty men to Fort William on December 15, 1691 just before the massacre of Glencoe.[3] Subsequently he served in Holland as Major in Colonel George Hamilton's Regiment of Foot, and was present at the siege and capture of Namur from the French in August 1695. A few months later he retired owing to some pecuniary difficulties with his Colonel.[4] He then married and settled down in Stirlingshire, and was appointed on January 29, 1698 his father's colleague and successor as Commissary. He was eventually given the rank of Colonel.

His wife was Margaret Bruce, second daughter of Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie. This property, which lies in the parish of St. Ninians about five miles south of Stirling, had been in the Bruce family since 1506, when it was acquired

[1] *English Army Lists and Commission Registers*, iii. 87.
[2] *Papers Illustrative of the Highlands* (Maitland Club), p. 12.
[3] *Calendar of State Papers* (*Domestic*), 1691-92, p. 34.
[4] *Carstares State Papers*, p. 266.

from Robert Cunningham of Polmaise[1] by Robert Bruce, burgess of Stirling, fifth son of Alexander Bruce of Airth.[2] Bruce's descendant and namesake, Robert Bruce, died in 1694, leaving three daughters, Janet, Margaret and Jean; and Janet succeeded to the undivided property under an entail executed by him.[3] She married Captain William Bruce, of Colonel John Buchan's regiment, eldest son of William Bruce of Newtoun. On April 30, 1699 Captain Bruce killed a young neighbour, Charles Elphinstone of Airth, in a quarrel as they were riding home from a convivial meeting at Lord Forrester's.[4] He fled from justice, and on September 22 was 'fugitated.' Ten years later he returned to stand his trial, and successfully pleaded the Act of Indemnity of 1708,[5] which granted, as an encouragement to loyalty, a general free pardon for past offences.

Meanwhile his wife found herself unable to cope with the burdens on Auchinbowie, and as she had no family she sold her interest in the property to her sister Margaret and Major Monro her husband. She died in October 1708.[6]

The disposition is dated February 21, 1702, and narrates[7] that 'some creditors have already raised summonds and intented a process of adjudication, and others will certainly be provocked to doe the same, whereby the said lands and estate are in hazard to be lost by me, to the great hurt and prejudice of the heirs of tailzie aftermentioned; all which I am not in a capacitie to prevent, being altogether destitute of money or any other means to free me of or support me under such a burden; and seeing that my second lawful sister Margaret Bruce and Major George Monro her husband are in a far better condition for freeing and relieving the said

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1424-1513, No. 2981. [2] *The Pedigree Register*, ii. 27.
[3] *Inquisitiones, Stirlingshire*, No. 318.
[4] Major W. B. Armstrong, *The Bruces of Airth*, pp. cxx-cxxii.
[5] 7 Anne, c. 22; *Hume on Crimes*, ii. 503.
[6] *Services of Heirs*, 1710-19.
[7] *Books of C. and S.* (Mackenzie), February 27, 1702.

AUCHINBOWIE

To face page 47.

lands, estate and barony of Auchinbowie of the present burden it lys under, and that she is the next heir after me to our said dearest father, and that by granting of these presents his memory and estate may be preserved . . .' ; accordingly she sold them the estate, reserving a liferent annuity of £400 Scots, and also stipulating that the surname of Bruce should be preserved. This last condition was disregarded, and Major Monro and his wife were thenceforth known as Monros of Auchinbowie.

It is to be observed that at that time, and down to its division in 1789, the property was twice its present size, and was valued as a fifteen-merk land. The mansion-house is typical of the seventeenth century: it is an L-shaped building, and used to have an octagonal staircase in the angle. On an old sundial on the lawn the Bruce and Monro arms are quartered, with the initials G.M., M.B.—George Monro, Margaret Bruce.[1]

On his father's death George Monro succeeded to Bearcrofts under burden of 3500 merks of debt, and subject to provisions in favour of his three sisters amounting to 18,000 merks. He represented to them that these encumbrances were more than the property could bear, and induced them to forgo 1000 merks each; but they stipulated that their brother John was to get half the benefit of this concession. George Monro soon proved the groundlessness of his argument by selling the property for 70,000 merks to Margaret Hamilton, widow of John Hamilton of Bangour. The sale took place in January 1706, but by arrangement the price was paid in instalments ranging over the next fourteen years. On August 4, 1720 Lady Bangour sold the property to Patrick Haldane, advocate, afterwards of Gleneagles.[2] It now belongs to the Marquis of Zetland.

[1] Macgibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, v. 227.

[2] *P. R. S.*—Stirling, July 24, 1719, November 15, 1723.

Sir Robert Sibbald, writing about 1710, calls Bearcrofts 'a fine House with Gardens and Inclosures,' but the remains, which now form part of the farm buildings, are those of a very modest habitation.

George Monro was one of the Commissioners appointed by the Crown in 1718 to inquire into the disorders and irregularities in Glasgow University, especially in connection with the rectorial elections.[1]

In September 1720 Colonel Monro, who was by that time a widower, disponed Auchinbowie to Alexander, his eldest son, who had lately married (contract dated March 4, 1719) Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Stewart of Tillicultry, a Judge of the Court of Session. The Colonel stipulated to be allowed to live at Auchinbowie with the young couple, and to be given £50 a year of pocket money. He also resigned his office as Commissary, to which Alexander was appointed on April 27, 1721. Colonel Monro died later in the year.

His other children were Margaret, born March 26, 1707, and George, who was commissioned on August 19, 1718 Lieutenant in Major-General John Hill's Regiment (11th Foot): he was afterwards in Colonel Duroure's (12th) Regiment, and was killed at the battle of Dettingen, June 16, 1743.

An early misdemeanour brought ALEXANDER MONRO under the censure of St. Ninians kirk session,[2] but after his marriage he reformed. He was chosen an elder on January 20, 1722, and almost every year till his death he was selected to represent the session at synod and presbytery meetings.

In 1734 he fought the kirk session before the presbytery over a proposal to erect the church steeple on part of the old Auchinbowie burying ground, but he was unsuccessful, and eventually accepted the site of the old steeple in exchange.[3]

[1] *Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis* (Maitland Club), ii. 562.
[2] *Kirk Session Records*, October 21, 1716, November 14, 1717.
[3] *Ib.*, July 18, 1734.

On February 1, 1746 the church, which was being used as a powder magazine by the Highland army, was blown up, but the steeple, an elegant piece of architecture, escaped destruction, and still stands, though at a distance from the present church.

Auchinbowie was encumbered with 22,000 merks of debt when Alexander Monro got it; his finances soon became seriously embarrassed, and eventually in 1733 he granted a trust deed in favour of five of his principal creditors [1]—his brother-in-law, Sir Robert Stewart of Tillicultry, his cousin, Professor Alexander Monro (*Primus*), and three others. They appointed their own factor, and managed the property during the remainder of his life.

In 1738, on the death of his mother's first cousin, Grizel Bruce, Alexander Monro succeeded to Riddoch or Reidheugh, a small property adjoining Bearcrofts.

Grizel Bruce was the daughter of William, brother of Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie, and Riddoch had belonged to her grandfather, James Alexander.[2] She was an eccentric and impulsive woman. When a girl of nineteen she gave orders for the uprooting of ninety-two trees which Sir Alexander Monro had planted on the march between the properties, and in consequence was summoned before the Justices of the Peace and fined.[3]

The succession to Riddoch came to Alexander Monro as the result of a curious and discreditable adventure of the lady's.[4] In 1714, when she was of the mature age of thirty-seven, she made an expedition to London. 'She was no temptation for her beauty, her reputation was not entire, and the company with whom she consorted was none of the

[1] *P. R. S.*—Stirling, February 28, 1733.

[2] *Inquisitiones, Stirlingshire*, No. 386.

[3] Fountainhall, *Decisions*, i. 749.

[4] *House of Lords Appeals*, Robertson, 386; *Hamilton-Gordon's Session Papers* (Adv. Lib.), 1st Ser., 2 B 39; 1 R 35.

best.' On short acquaintance she went through a ceremony of marriage with a man who held himself out to be Sir John Colvile, with an income of £1500 a year, but turned out next day to be one Colquhoun, an ex-sergeant of Footguards, with several wives already. Alexander Monro, who was a mere youth at the time, came up to London in March 1715: he found lodgings for his cousin and busied himself in getting the marriage annulled and procuring the conviction of Colquhoun, who was burnt through the hand and imprisoned as his punishment. In return for his services she promised, or else he suggested, a disposition to him of Riddoch in the event of her dying without children. Nothing definite was done, and on May 21, while driving in a coach with him, she was arrested for debt at the instance of her lawyer, and taken to a 'spunging-house'; but whether this was a plot arranged by young Monro was a matter of dispute. After two days' confinement she agreed to sign a disposition as the price of her liberty, but on her return to Scotland she raised an action to have it set aside. The Court of Session took her view, but the decision was reversed in the House of Lords, and the disposition held good. Riddoch was in the barony of Falkirk, but as the Earl of Linlithgow, the superior, was attainted after the 1715, Grizel Bruce took the opportunity of getting a charter direct from the Crown,[1] the annual reddendo being eighteen shillings.

Alexander Monro died on October 12, 1742,[2] and his widow died in Edinburgh on September 27, 1763.[3] They had a large family, but all seem to have died unmarried, except GEORGE, the eldest son, an army surgeon, who inherited Auchinbowie and Riddoch. The others who grew up were Alexander,[4] a writer in Edinburgh, born August 10, 1724, died unmarried February 15, 1750, John, and the eldest

[1] *R. M. S.*, July 26, 1716.
[2] *Services of Heirs*, 1740-9.
[3] *Edinburgh Courant*, September 28, 1763.
[4] *Edinburgh Testaments*, Alexr. Monro (*Primus*), October 28, 1767.

girl Cecil, born December 16, 1719, died January 15, 1786.[1] The children who died in infancy were—Robert, born July 1722, Margaret, born August 1723, Grissell, born January 1726, Marion, born April 1727, and Heugh, born August 1729.

On his father's death GEORGE MONRO made up a formal title to both properties. He seems to have sold Riddoch, but the management of Auchinbowie continued in the hands of the trustees for the creditors, who advertised it to be let, describing it as including[2] 'a large mansion house with stables, barns, pigeon house, etc., all in good condition, and the garden and orchards containing about six acres stocked with fruit trees of the best kinds, as also the laigh inclosures consisting of arable, pasture and meadow grounds, containing about eighty acres . . . and the high inclosures and fir park called the Bar and Barside, a good part of which is arable and the rest a good pasture, containing 192 acres and fenced with a dry stone dyke, 2 ells in height, all well watered and lying contigue.'

In May 1744 Professor Monro and the other creditors entered into an arrangement whereby the Professor took over all the debts on the estate, then amounting to £5236, and the trustees granted a renunciation in favour of the laird, who thereupon disponed the estate to the Professor under burden of his mother's annuity of 1200 merks. On June 22, 1744 the Professor obtained a Crown charter[3] in favour of himself in liferent, and John his eldest son in fee, and thus Auchinbowie passed to the younger branch of the family, who are descended from Sir Alexander Monro of Bearcrofts through his son John.

George Monro was appointed to the family office of Commissary on November 2, 1742, and held it till 1765, but for most of the time he must have exercised it by deputy,

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, January 18, 1786.

[2] *Caledonian Mercury*, April 7, 1743.

[3] *R. M. S.*, vol. 98, No. 83.

for as early as 1750 he was Surgeon in the Earl of Panmure's (25th) Regiment. He saw active service in Germany, and afterwards in the war against the French in America. He was placed on half-pay in 1773, but in 1781 he was appointed Physician General to the garrison in Minorca, and went through the six months' siege by the French and Spaniards. It was on the strength of reports by him and his colleagues that General Murray finally surrendered.

On February 1, 1782 he reported:[1] 'The prevailing disease, the scurvy, amongst the troops, is got to such an alarming height as seems to us to admit of no remedy in our present situation; every means has been tried to palliate this formidable malady, but the daily and we may say, the hourly falling down of the men baffles all our endeavours. We are sorry to add that it does not appear to us that any one now in hospital will be able to do the smallest duty under the present circumstances.'

The General in reply asked that the men on duty should be medically examined, and on February 3 Dr. Monro reported that there were 560 men in hospital, 106 of whom had gone down in the last two days, while 660 were still on duty. 'We judge it necessary to add that those men will, in all probability, be in a few days incapable of performing any duty, from the rapid progress the scurvy makes amongst them: the constant duty the men are obliged to perform, the impossibility of procuring any kind of vegetables in the present situation of affairs, and the damp foul air those men constantly breathe in the subterraneans, are cause sufficient to dread the consequences.' Two days later Fort St. Philip was surrendered.

Dr. George Monro married Jane, daughter of Andrew M'Comish of Crieff, and relict of Law Robertson. He died at Argyle Square, Edinburgh, on February 24, 1793,[2] aged about seventy-two: his widow survived till December 28,

[1] *Edinburgh Advertiser*, April 2, 1782.

[2] *Scots Magazine*, 1793, p. 102.

1802. They had two sons, George and Hector William: the latter, a Lieutenant-General in the army and Governor of Trinidad, married on January 20, 1796 Philadelphia Bower, heiress of Edmondsham in Dorsetshire, and founded the family of Monro of Edmondsham.[1] He died at Bath on January 3, 1821, leaving three sons and four daughters.

George, his elder brother, is said to have served in the 41st Foot, and to have risen to the rank of Major. He married Elizabeth Aylmer, and had two sons, (1) George Aylmer, Captain in the 42nd Royal Highlanders, who married on January 28, 1812 Ann Sarah, daughter of Henry White.[2] He was killed at Badajos later in the year. (2) Harry; and (3) a daughter Caroline, who died unmarried. Harry had two sons, Alexander Aylmer and Harry George.

[1] Burke, *Landed Gentry.*

[2] *Register of St. Paul's, Covent Garden* (Harleian Society).

CHAPTER IV

JOHN MONRO, SURGEON IN EDINBURGH

John Monro, father of Professor Alexander Monro (*Primus*), was the third son of Sir Alexander Monro of Bearcrofts and Lillias Eastoun, and was baptized at Edinburgh on October 19, 1670.

He was educated in physic and surgery, being apprenticed to William Borthwick, surgeon, and after 1689 to the famous Dr. Christopher Irvine. He got part of his training at Leyden University, which he entered on October 11, 1692.[1]

On March 7, 1695 he was commissioned Surgeon in Lieut.-General Sir Henry Belasyse's Regiment of Foot, in after years the 6th (Warwickshire) Regiment. During that spring they were in camp between Bruges and Ghent, and later in the year they took part in the siege of Namur under the personal command of King William III. The regiment returned to England in March 1696, and was quartered at Windsor, and after being in Brussels from July to November 1697, it again came home, and in August 1698 was ordered to Ireland, where it remained for three years.

During several successive winters John Monro got leave of absence, and lived in London, and some time during this period he married his cousin, Jean, daughter of Captain James Forbes, second son of the Duncan Forbes who bought the barony of Culloden in 1616. Her mother, Agnes Monro, was a daughter of Mr. George Monro of Pitlundie.[2]

[1] *Album Studiosorum Academiæ Lugduni Batavicæ.*

[2] Lumsden, *Family of Forbes*, p. 87.

JOHN MONRO

To face page 54.

Captain James Forbes, who died at Culloden on April 15, 1672, left, besides his daughter Jean, two sons—Alexander, merchant in Edinburgh, who died in 1700,[1] and Charles, who was Captain in the regiment commanded by the Colonel Hill who became notorious on account of the massacre of Glencoe. Captain Charles Forbes afterwards joined the ill-fated expedition to the Darien colony, and died there in July 1699.

Professor Alexander Monro (*Primus*) was born in London on September 8, 1697—if not an only child, the only one who survived.

In 1700 John Monro left the army, and settled in Edinburgh. He had to borrow 1000 merks from his sisters to enable him to set up in business as a chirurgeon-apothecary, but shortly afterwards he succeeded to £1100 Scots on the death of his sister Mary.

He was admitted to the Incorporation of Surgeons on March 11, 1703, and 'his knowledge in his profession and engaging manners soon introduced him into an extensive practice.' The Town Council appointed him to take charge of their sick pensioners. His apothecary's shop was first in Smith's new land at the head of Bailie Fyfe's Close,[2] and afterwards in David Kinloch's land[3] on the north side of the High Street between Halkerston's Wynd and Kinloch's Close.

In 1712 and 1713 he was elected Deacon of the Surgeons, and in the same years was chosen Deacon Convener of the Trades with a seat on the Town Council, as a 'gentleman well-affected to Her Majesty's Person and Government.' He also sat as one of the representatives of the City in the Convention of Royal Burghs during that period. On the accession of George I. he gave his allegiance to the House of

[1] *Edinburgh Testaments*, Captain Chas. Forbes and Alexr. Forbes, October 15, 1700.
[2] *Edinburgh Courant*, April 4, 1709.
[3] *Edinburgh Protocols*, 8 Hume 161.

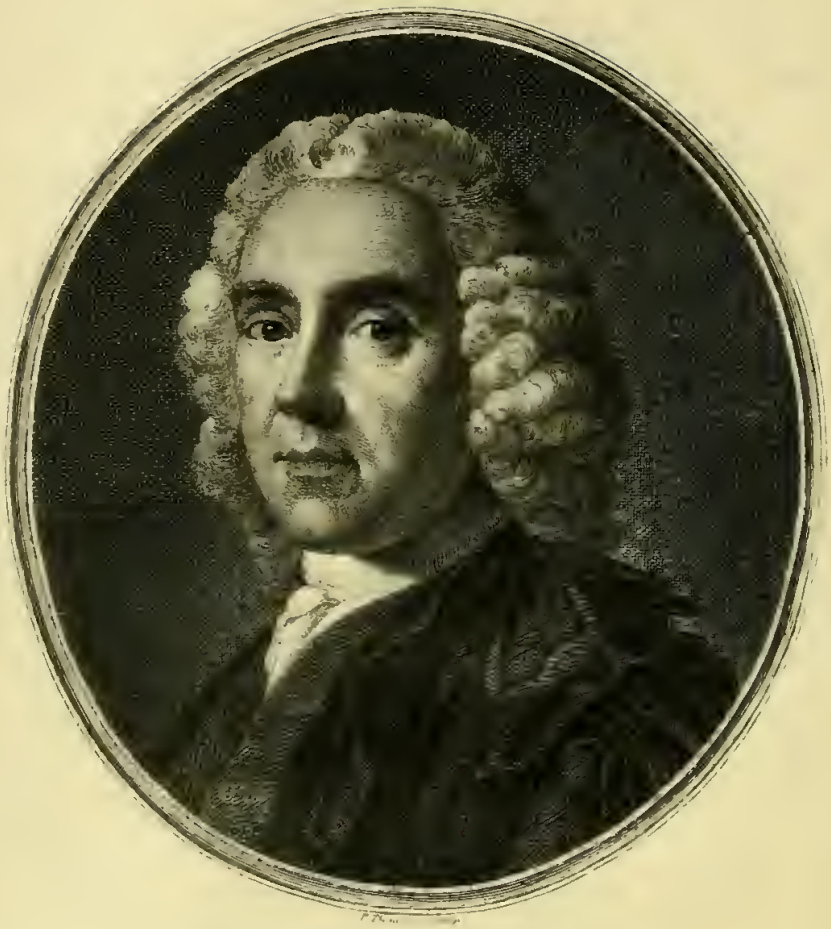
Hanover, and is mentioned among those who took part in the proclamation at the Cross on August 5, 1714.

All honour is due to John Monro. He conceived the scheme which created the Edinburgh Medical School and Royal Infirmary, and he determined that his son should be the instrument for accomplishing it. He was careful to give him every advantage in general and professional education to fit him for his career, and while the boy was growing up, he himself was busy arousing enthusiasm for the scheme among his professional brethren and the municipal authorities, and especially with the famous Provost George Drummond. He lived to see the complete success of his plan, and his grandson, Dr. Donald Monro, gives a pleasant picture of the old man's latter days, which he spent at Carrolside, a country seat near Earlston in Berwickshire bought for him by his son, happy in having achieved the idea of his life and in witnessing his son's renown.

His wife died some time between 1705 and 1711, and in August 1721 he married again, his second wife being Margaret Crichton, widow of William Main, merchant. About a year later he bought a house of six rooms and a kitchen in a tenement on the west side of Covenant Close.[1] His son afterwards acquired another house on the third story of the same tenement,[2] and lived there till his death. John Monro also acquired, in right of his second wife, a tenement of houses at the head of Halkerston's Wynd, which involved his son in a lengthy litigation.[3]

John Monro died at Carrolside in 1740,[4] and his wife survived him. His portrait by William Aikman hangs in Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh.

[1] *Edinburgh Protocols*, 7 Watt 98.
[2] *Edinburgh Courant*, December 23, 1767.
[3] *Hamilton-Gordon's Session Papers*, M vol. 5, No. 23
[4] *Lauder Testaments*, December 2, 1740.



ALEXANDER MONRO, M.D.

Profeſſor of Anatomy, and Fellow of the College of Phyſicians, Edinburgh, & F.R.S.

121

Pub. ſhed as the Act directs 1st May 1793, by J. Murray, T. Holloway & the other Proprietors.

To face page 57.

CHAPTER V

PROFESSOR ALEXANDER MONRO (*PRIMUS*)

It has been already stated that Alexander Monro, the only child of John Monro and Jean Forbes, was born in London on September 8, 1697, and was brought to Edinburgh when he was three years old.

His father took great pains with his education, and had him instructed in the Latin, Greek, and French languages, philosophy, arithmetic, and book-keeping. 'After having gone regularly through the usual course at the University of Edinburgh, he was bound apprentice to his father, who was now in extensive practice; and no means were neglected, which Edinburgh could afford, in order to promote his improvement in physic and surgery, and to cultivate the sterling talents which he discovered at a very early period.' [1]

Edinburgh, however, offered little opportunity at that time for the systematic study of medicine. Messrs. Adam Drummond and John M'Gill, who had been appointed professors of Anatomy by the Incorporation of Surgeons, showed the dissection of a human body once in two years, and some instruction in chemistry was given by Dr. Crawford, and in pharmaceutical plants by Mr. George Preston.

These advantages were quite inadequate, so at the beginning of 1717, on the completion of his apprenticeship, young Monro was sent to London to study anatomy under William Cheselden, the famous surgeon, who was an enthusiastic teacher and a skilful demonstrator. Pupil and teacher were kindred spirits,

[1] Bower, *History of the University of Edinburgh*, ii. 169.

and a lasting friendship was formed between them. In order to gain as much experience as possible Monro lodged in the house of an apothecary and visited patients with him, and he also attended lectures by Mr. Whiston and Mr. Hawksby on experimental philosophy. He made dissections of the human body and of various animals, and his career was nearly cut short owing to a scratched hand being infected by the suppurated lung of a phthisical subject. Cheselden encouraged his students to form a scientific society, and Monro took an active part in the discussions, and in one of his papers first sketched his 'Account of the Bones in general.' Before he left London he sent home to his father some of his anatomical specimens, and received the encouraging reply that on his return to Edinburgh, if he continued as he had begun, Mr. Drummond would resign his share of the professorship of Anatomy in his favour.

In the spring of 1718 he went to Paris, where he walked the hospitals and attended a course of anatomy given by Bouquet. He performed operations under the direction of Thibaut, and had instruction in midwifery from Grégoire, bandages from Césau, and botany from Chomel.

On November 16, 1718 he entered as a student of Leyden University in order to study under Boerhaave, the great physician, who lectured on the theory and practice of physic. Many patients from Scotland came to consult Boerhaave, and were put under Monro's care: the young man had frequent and ready access to him, and the friendship thus formed lasted for many years.

On his return to Edinburgh in the autumn of 1719 young Monro was examined by the Incorporation of Surgeons, and was admitted a member on November 19. Mr. Drummond then fulfilled his promise of resigning his professorship, and Mr. M'Gill did likewise; and they gave him a recommendation to the Town Council, the patrons of the University. This was backed up by the Surgeons, and on January 22,

1720 the Council appointed him Professor of Anatomy with a salary of £15 sterling, this modest sum being supplemented by the students' fees of three guineas a head.

His 'Colledge of Anatomy in all it's parts, with the Operations of Surgery and Bandages' was advertised [1] to begin on the first Monday of November following, and in the meantime his father privately made great exertions to attract notice to the inauguration of the undertaking. The College of Physicians presented to the Town Council a resolution in favour of its encouragement,[2] which the Council itself endorsed ; [3] and the opening lecture in the old Surgeons' Hall was attended by the magistrates, the Deacon and board of the Surgeons, and the President and members of the College of Physicians. This unexpected company so much alarmed the young professor that he forgot the words of his lecture, which he had committed to memory ; but fortunately he had the presence of mind to begin by showing some anatomical preparations and explaining them in impromptu language, with successful results. He afterwards adopted the practice of speaking from short notes.

His anatomical course, which lasted until the end of April, was repeated for thirty-nine sessions. His lectures were illustrated by dissections of the human body, and also, for comparison, of the bodies of quadrupeds, birds, and fishes.[4] After giving the anatomy of each part he treated of its diseases, especially those requiring operation. He showed the operations on the dead body, with the various bandages and apparatus, and ended with a few lectures on physiology. In the summer of 1721 and 1722 he was persuaded by his father to give a course of public lectures on wounds and tumours.

[1] *Caledonian Mercury*, September 22, 1720.
[2] *Minutes of R. C. P. E.*, August 2, 1720.
[3] *Council Register*, xlviii. 204.
[4] Sir John Struthers, *Edinburgh Anatomical School*, p. 23.

His father had by this time secured a further development of his scheme by inducing Dr. Alston, King's Botanist for Scotland, to undertake a course of lectures on *materia medica*, which began in the winter of 1720 and went on concurrently with the anatomy course; and in 1726 four young Fellows of the College of Physicians, Drs. Sinclair, Rutherford, Innes, and Plummer, who had also been studying at Leyden under Boerhaave, were appointed by the Town Council to lecture on chemistry and various branches of medicine.

The whole scheme was framed upon the model of Leyden University, and it is not surprising that Boerhaave's doctrines had a great influence in Edinburgh; in the anatomy class the text-books were his *Institutiones medicæ* and *Aphorismi de cognoscendis et curandis Morbis.*

Between 1713 and 1718 the University had conferred the degree of Doctor of Medicine upon four applicants, no examination being required of them. In November 1718 the University applied to the Royal College of Physicians to nominate one or more of their Fellows to join with Dr. Crawford, Professor of Physic, in examining a candidate. This practice was adopted on about eight occasions down to November 1726, when the University intimated to the College 'that now that there was a sufficient number of Professors of Medicine to make a Facultie of Medicine, they should not trouble the Colledge any more upon that head. But were thankful for what favours they had received, and desired to live in good correspondence with the Colledge.'[1] It does not appear that the Professor of Anatomy was one of the examiners at this date; the degree was looked upon as purely medical.

Monro's original appointment as professor was only during the pleasure of the Town Council, but in 1722, encouraged by his success, he applied for a permanent status, and although

[1] *Minutes of R. C. P. E.*, November 1, 1726.

the Council had as lately as August 1719 reaffirmed the principle that regentships and professorships were to be held at their pleasure, nevertheless they departed from it, and by resolution of March 14, 1722, 'for his better encouragement of new nominate Alexander Monro sole Professor of Anatomy within this City and College, and that *ad vitam aut culpam*.' This important precedent was probably due partly to Monro's own brilliance and partly to the sage advice of George Drummond; it was afterwards followed, and had the effect of giving the professors a position of independence and dignity which they had not hitherto enjoyed.

Till 1725 Monro continued to lecture in the old Surgeons' Hall on the south side of Surgeons' Square, but in that year he was granted a theatre in the University buildings. The change was due to special circumstances. For fifteen years past there had been a popular suspicion that some of the young surgeons were violating graves in order to get bodies for dissection, and on May 20, 1711 the Incorporation of Surgeons held a meeting to consider measures for stopping this practice, and put on record their condemnation of it. The great stimulus to anatomical study given by Monro's lectures had the effect of reviving the alarm, and the Surgeons took further steps by ordering 'that a clause should be put into all indentures of apprentices against violation of the churchyards.'[1] The Professor himself had to submit to stringent regulations in procuring subjects, and had to notify each body by letter to the officials of the Incorporation. These measures did not allay the excitement of the populace, who towards the end of the session 1724-5 beset the Hall threatening to demolish it, and the tumult was with difficulty quelled by the magistrates.

On April 17, 1725 Professor Monro wrote to the newspapers:[2] 'Whereas several Reports have of late been spread,

[1] *Minutes of Surgeons*, January 24, 1721; March 2, 1725.

[2] *Caledonian Mercury*, April 20, 1725.

and are believed by well meaning but too credulous People, that the Surgeon Apprentices, encouraged by the Professor of Anatomy, have lifted or attempted to lift human Bodies from their Graves or Places of Interrement, and that such, who because of the Vigilance of the Magistrats durst not continue in their vile Practices of Pilfering and Robbing, have, by personating Surgeons, endeavoured to skreen themselves from Discovery, and thereby brought a Calumny and Scandal on those Surgeons, as if they could be so destitute of all Religion and Humanity, as to be guilty of that monstruously barbarous Crime of dissecting living Men and Women, or of taking away their lives in order to dissect them; I, Alexander Monro, Professor of Anatomy, do therefore take this Opportunity publickly to declare my just Abhorrence of that vile, abominable, and most inhumane Crime of stealing human Bodies out of their Graves, and which must directly tend to the Ruin of my Profession.' He ended by offering a reward of £3 sterling for the discovery of each offender, and this was reinforced by the Incorporation of Chirurgeon Apothecaries, who offered a reward of £10, and by the magistrates, who offered £20.[1]

To prevent a recurrence of these disturbances and to ensure the safety of his anatomical collection Monro applied to the Town Council on October 20 for a theatre within the University. George Drummond had just been elected Lord Provost, and at his instance the request was at once granted, and Monro was formally received into the University on November 3, 1725, the day on which his friend Colin Maclaurin was inducted to his professorship of Mathematics as assistant to Professor Gregory. Incidentally the chair of Anatomy passed from the control of the Incorporation of Surgeons.

At the end of 1726 Monro published his *Anatomy of the Human Bones*,[2] which went through eight editions in his lifetime, the later ones including a treatise on the nerves.

[1] *Council Register*, l. 478.

[2] *Caledonian Mercury*, January 5, 1727.

It was translated into most European languages, and in 1759 a folio edition with 'elegant engravings' was published in Paris by M. Joseph Sué, Professor of Anatomy to the Royal Schools of Surgery and to the Royal Academy of Painting and Sculpture. The great reputation which Monro's work attained did much to increase the fame of the new school of medicine in Edinburgh.

Professor Monro and Provost Drummond are rightly considered the founders of the Royal Infirmary, but this institution, like the rest of the scheme, was originally planned by the Professor's father. The magistrates had for long appointed a physician and a surgeon to attend the sick poor among the freemen burgesses, and the Physicians and Surgeons as corporations had given gratuitous advice and medicines to the rest of the poor.

In 1721 John Monro and some of his friends proposed the establishment of a regular hospital, and an appeal for funds was drawn up by the Professor and circulated.[1] For several years the scheme languished for want of support, but at the end of 1725 it was revived by Provost Drummond, who formed the nucleus of a fund by obtaining assignations of some shares in the moribund Fishing Company, of which he was a manager.[2] The plan was taken up by the Royal College of Physicians,[3] who headed the subscription list and secured the support of the ministers of the Church of Scotland, the Episcopal clergy and the public of Edinburgh. In three years £2000 was subscribed: the College of Physicians called a meeting of subscribers, and a committee was elected to carry the scheme into execution.

On August 1, 1727 the College of Physicians had passed a resolution binding its members to attend the hospital in rotation for a fortnight at a time, their services to be given

[1] *First Report of Infirmary Managers*, 1730.
[2] Adv. Lib. Pamphlets, $\frac{2}{198}$.
[3] *History of Royal Infirmary*, 1778, p. 4 *seq.*

gratuitously.[1] The provision of surgical treatment and medicines presented a difficulty, for overtures had been made at the same time to the Incorporation of Surgeons suggesting similar action on their part, but there was considerable jealousy between the two bodies, and no answer was received. Accordingly on January 13, 1729, at one of the first meetings of the managers, Professor Monro volunteered to undertake the whole surgical attendance and to furnish medicines at cost price. This generous offer was accepted, but when the Surgeons heard of it, 'they entertained some dismal apprehensions and consequences,' and hastily offered that their members should attend in turn and that they would furnish medicines gratis for two years. Professor Monro expressed his willingness to give way if the committee preferred this arrangement, but they seem not to have been satisfied that the offer contained a sufficiently definite obligation, and eventually a solution was found in a personal undertaking by six surgeons, including Messrs. Monro and M'Gill, to make themselves responsible for the surgical attendance and supply of medicines gratis, until the patients should exceed a certain number.

On August 6, 1729 the first hospital was opened[2] at a small house which the subscribers had rented at the head of Robertson's Close, a street running south from the Cowgate.

On August 25, 1736 the managers obtained a Royal Charter, and appealed for funds to build a regular infirmary. There was a liberal response, and two years later Robert Adam, the eminent architect, was employed to draw plans for a building to accommodate about 250 beds. The foundation was laid on August 2, 1738, and Messrs. Drummond and Monro were unanimously chosen by the contributors to serve

[1] *A Vindication of the Managers of the Royal Infirmary*, 1741, p. 4 *seq.*; *Minutes of R. C. P. E.*, August 5, 1729.

[2] *Edinburgh Hospital Reports*, 1893, vol. i. p. 3.

on the building committee of six, and they paid the workmen with their own hands. The progress of the work excited great enthusiasm: many who had not money to subscribe contributed materials or labour,[1] and in December 1741 the building was opened.

The Incorporation of Surgeons, taking umbrage at the supposed slight upon them, had opened a hospital of their own in July 1736,[2] and refused for some years to associate themselves with the scheme for the Royal Infirmary; but when its success was assured, they approached the managers in May 1738 with a petition that all members of their Incorporation might be allowed to attend in turn, 'in order to preserve ane equality amongst the Surgeons of Edinburgh,' and promised that on that condition they would abandon their own hospital. The managers agreed to these terms, and the system by which each surgeon was allowed, if he wished, to attend for two months at a time continued till the beginning of the nineteenth century, when it was fiercely and successfully attacked by Dr. James Gregory.

The Physicians followed the opposite policy, and in 1751, realising the advantages of continuity in attendance, they appointed two Ordinary Physicians as the permanent medical staff.

The establishment of the hospital, even before the new building was begun, led to another institution with which Monro's name is connected, namely the Medical Society, which passed through several phases, and ultimately became the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

A regular register of cases was kept at the hospital, and it occurred to some of the visiting physicians and surgeons that the results of their observations might be published in the form of essays. They invited the co-operation of other practitioners, and the Medical Society was formed

[1] *Letter relating to the Royal Infirmary*, by 'Philasthenes,' 1739, p. 11.

[2] *Memorial to the Managers of the Royal Infirmary*, Dr. James Gregory, 1800.

with Monro as secretary. During the first year the members attended the meetings regularly, and papers were read and discussed, but in 1732, after the publication of the first volume of *Medical Essays and Observations*, they grew remiss in their attendance, and very soon the meetings ceased altogether. The Society published six volumes, which passed through several editions and were translated into the French, German, and Dutch languages. Monro is said to have contributed about a quarter of the material, and his labours as editor were considerable. Sir Robert Strange, the engraver, says that while apprenticed to Cooper he worked at some of the anatomical plates.

In 1737 a proposal was adopted to increase interest in the Society by enlarging its scope so as to include all branches of natural science.[1] There were forty-five original members of the 'Philosophical' or 'Physical' Society, as it was now called, and they met at first in one of the lecture-rooms in the University and afterwards in the Advocates' Library on the first Thursday in each month except September and October. James, fourteenth Earl of Morton, was elected President, and Monro was invited to be Secretary on the medical side, but declined, and his place was taken by Professor Plummer, with Colin Maclaurin as his colleague for the new section. Once more keenness at the start was succeeded by lethargy, and the rebellion of 1745, followed a few months later by Maclaurin's death, dealt the Society such a blow as to leave it comatose for several years. In 1752 it was revived, and Monro was persuaded to take the secretaryship jointly with 'the very ingenious and celebrated David Hume Esq.'[2] In 1754 a volume of transactions appeared under the title of *Essays and Observations, Physical and Literary*, and it was followed two years later by another volume. Monro

[1] Royal Society of Edinburgh, General Index of vols. 1-34, pp. 3 and 22. List of original members and rules of the Philosophical Society.

[2] *Scots Magazine*, 1754, p. 184.

contributed two papers to the first series and four to the second.

The Society seemed likely to languish again, so Professor Monro was chosen a Vice-President, and his son Alexander (*Secundus*) became Secretary; but the next volume did not appear until 1771.

Monro soon attained a European reputation as a teacher. Principal Sir Alexander Grant says:[1] 'He was the first professor of any kind who drew great attention to the University of Edinburgh from without, and gave it the beginnings of its celebrity.'

The number of students in the class of anatomy increased steadily;[2] during the first year there were 57 in attendance; the average for the first decade was 67, for the second 109, and for the third 147. Monro (*Secundus*) calculated that 4431 students passed through his father's hands, and they were drawn from all parts of the British Isles and from the Continent too.

An interesting tribute to Monro comes from the pen of Oliver Goldsmith, perhaps his most famous pupil. He spent two sessions in Edinburgh, 1752-3 and 1753-4, and wrote to his uncle, the Rev. Thomas Contarine, on May 8, 1753:[3]

'Apropos, I shall give you the professors' names, and, as

[1] *Story of the University of Edinburgh*, ii. 386.

[2] Bower (*History of the University*, ii. 179) gives the numbers, which were communicated by Monro (*Tertius*), as follows:—

1720	57	1730	83	1740	130	1750	158
1721	68	1731	82	1741	136	1751	144
1722	62	1732	107	1742	131		
1723	68	1733	104	1743	164		
1724	58	1734	111	1744	150	1752-8	891
1725	51	1735	95	1745	76		
1726	65	1736	131	1746	182		
1727	81	1737	123	1747	165		
1728	70	1738	119	1748	160		
1729	90	1739	137	1749	182		

[3] *Life of Goldsmith*, John Forster, i. 434.

far as occurs to me, their characters; and first, as most deserving, Mr. Monro, Professor of Anatomy. This man has brought the science he teaches to as much perfection as it is capable of; and not content with barely teaching anatomy, he launches out into all the branches of physic, when all his remarks are new and useful. 'Tis he, I may venture to say, that draws hither such a number of students from most parts of the world, even from Russia. He is not only a skilful physician, but an able orator, and delivers things in their nature obscure in so easy a manner, that the most unlearned may understand him. . . .

'You see then, dear sir, that Monro is the only great man among them; so that I intend to hear him another winter, and go then to hear Albinus, the great professor at Leyden.'

Dr. Andrew Duncan, Professor of Physiology from 1790 to 1821, wrote of Monro (*Primus*):[1] 'He studied medicine with a zeal and industry seldom paralleled, perhaps never exceeded. He taught it with an enthusiasm and liberality of sentiment proportioned to the importance of the art, and he neglected no opportunity of encouraging genius.'

Dr. Thomas Somerville, Minister of Jedburgh, gives the following account of him as a lecturer:[2] 'He lectured in English. His style was fluent, elegant and perspicuous, and his pronunciation perhaps more correct than that of any public speaker in Scotland at this time. I heard his concluding lecture at the end of the session 1757, and I think I had never before been so much captivated with the power and beauty of eloquent discourse. The purpose of his address was to impress on his students the moral and religious improvement of the science of anatomy, as it displayed evidence of the wisdom, power, and infinite goodness of the Creator, whom, in conclusion, he entreated them with great solemnity, in the words of the wise man, to "remember now in the days of their youth."'

[1] *Harveian Oration for* 1780, p. 33.

[2] *Life and Times*, pp. 19-23.

In the session of 1753-4 the lecture-room proved too small, and the Professor found it necessary to divide the class and repeat his lecture in the evening. He soon handed over the evening class to his youngest son, Alexander (*Secundus*), who was on July 11, 1754 admitted conjunct Professor. The young man was only in his twenty-second year and his education was not finished, so during the next four years he could give little assistance, but he took sole charge of the class at the beginning of 1757,[1] while his father was suffering from a dangerous fever, which confined him to bed for nearly three months. In the summer of 1758 he finally returned from abroad, and assisted in lecturing during the next session.

Primus then gave up lecturing and confined himself to giving clinical instruction at the Infirmary in conjunction with Drs. Cullen and Whytt. He had been undertaking this duty for the past three years since the retirement of Dr. Rutherford, and continued to give instruction until his last illness.

On January 1, 1756 the University of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians upon February 3 following, thereupon resigning his membership of the Incorporation of Surgeons, and he was elected a Fellow of the College on March 5 of the same year, on the same day as his friend and colleague Dr. William Cullen, whose candidature he warmly supported for the chair of Chemistry in 1755 and for that of Physic in 1766. Monro had been elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1723, on Cheselden's recommendation, and he was also an honorary member of the Royal Academy of Surgery in Paris.

He had a large private practice, and was consulted in all kinds of cases, but he was not an operating surgeon, at least not in the greater operations. His last public work was a

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, February 15, 1757.

treatise on the success of vaccination in Scotland, issued in 1765 in answer to inquiries by a board of French physicians, who were investigating its results.

He could be a formidable antagonist on occasion. Since 1758 his son Alexander had been engaged in controversy with William Hunter, the eminent but pugnacious anatomist, as to the originality of their respective researches into the lymphatic glands; and in 1762 Hunter contributed an article to the *Medical Commentaries*, in which he made a furious onslaught on the Monros, father and son, and charged them with deliberately suppressing all reference to his discoveries, and claiming the credit themselves.

Monro (*Primus*) then entered the lists by publishing *An Expostulatory Epistle.* He begins by averring his unwillingness to forsake his retirement and resume controversy; 'but,' he says, 'your late Attack in your medical Commentary on my Candour and Veracity, the Part of my Character which I always valued most, piques me so much, that I must appeal to the Public for Redress; and possibly when the Spirit is thus roused, something more than my Vindication may appear.'

He then demolishes Hunter's case piecemeal, and incidentally refers to one of his publications as a work, 'where, after a pompous Introduction, which raises high Expectation of Novelties, I found nothing that I had not seen in Books, except several Mistakes.'

He brings his letter to an effective climax with a few trenchant paragraphs in the grand style: 'I am affraid those who read your Performance won't allow me to call it the Effects of Generosity, Charity or Reverence; possibly you mean that you feel Contempt for a Dotard *whom*, you say, *you wish to have done with*, which in a charitable Construction, may be to wish him in Abraham's Bosom; for which good Wish your old Master returns you Thanks, and shall at present have done with you, after giving a friendly Advice

to you and an Exhortation to the Students in Anatomy. . . . A Joke may sometimes pass for Demonstration, and if it is of the sarcastical kind, may please a young Audience; but remember that indulging that Sort of Humour frequently, though one is ever so confident of having smooth, artful, ambiguous Words always at command, will create a Grudge in the Hearts of all good-natured People against the sly Back-biter. You will give less Offence by speaking in plain Contradiction to those you have Occasion to dispute with, as you see the blunt, testy old Fellow you are now engaged with has done. . . .'

He indulges in a final thrust by signing himself 'Your old Master, ALEX. MONRO.'

Monro (*Primus*) was a man of extraordinary energy, with a wide range of interests outside the immediate work of his profession, and he took a prominent place in Edinburgh society. He was librarian to the Incorporation of Surgeons from 1720 to 1727, and was also curator of the University Library, where he provided a collection of medical works which he catalogued with his own hand.

After Colin Maclaurin's death in 1746 he helped to prepare for publication his *Account of Sir Isaac Newton's Discoveries*, and the memoir prefixed to it is based on an oration which he delivered before the University. They had been close friends for over twenty years, and the memoir tells of their last conversation a few hours before Maclaurin's death.[1]

Professor Monro was an active member of many societies. His connection with the Medical and Philosophical Societies has been already mentioned. He joined the Honourable Society of Improvers in the Knowledge of Agriculture in Scotland, the earliest forerunner of the Highland and Agricultural Society. It was founded in 1723, and perished in the confusion of the '45.

He was one of the six presidents of the Select Society,

[1] Maclaurin, *Account of Newton's Discoveries*, p. xi.

which was started on May 23, 1754 by Allan Ramsay the younger 'for literary discussion, philosophical inquiry, and improvement in public speaking.'[1] It consisted at first of thirty members, and met in the Advocates' Library from six to nine o'clock every Wednesday from November 12 to August 12. Professor Monro was an original member, as were Adam Smith and David Hume, who took no part in the debates, Principal Robertson, the Rev. Hugh Blair, John Home, author of the *Douglas*, Alexander Wedderburn, afterwards Lord Chancellor Loughborough, Lord Hailes and Andrew Pringle (Lord Alemore). Dugald Stewart says on the authority of Dr. 'Jupiter' Carlyle:[2] 'The Society was much indebted to Dr. Alexander Monro senior, Sir Alexander Dick, and Mr. Patrick Murray advocate, who by their constant attendance and readiness on every subject supported the debate during the first years of its establishment, when otherwise it would have gone heavily on.'

By 1759 the members had risen to 130, and included all the prominent men of Edinburgh—Professor Adam Fergusson, Lord Provost Drummond, three Lord Presidents in Robert Dundas, Thomas Millar and Ilay Campbell, Lord Kames, a very active member, Lord Monboddo and many other judges.

From the Select Society sprang two offshoots. On March 13, 1755 the members resolved to establish 'The Edinburgh Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Sciences, Manufactures and Agriculture in Scotland.' Its affairs were put into the hands of nine ordinary managers, of whom Professor Monro was one, and nine extraordinary managers, the subscription for members being two guineas. The Edinburgh Society had a successful career, and showed its activity mainly by offering premiums in its various departments for public competition.

[1] *Scots Magazine*, 1755, p. 126.

[2] Principal Robertson, *Works*, i. 136, App. A; Tytler, *Memoirs of Kames*, i. 175.

The second child of the Select Society was foredoomed to failure. In 1761 the members set themselves to purify the Scottish dialect by propagating English idioms and pronunciation, and resolved to form a 'Society for promoting the reading and speaking of the English language in Scotland.'[1] Sixteen ordinary and ten extraordinary directors were elected, but Professor Monro's name does not appear. They went so far as to engage a Mr. Leigh, 'a person well qualified to teach the pronunciation of the English tongue with propriety and grace,' and then the ludicrous side of the enterprise struck the Edinburgh public. The Society perished forthwith in ridicule, and with it disappeared its parent, the Select Society.[2]

Professor Monro was a manager of the Orphan Hospital, and of the Ministers' Widows' Fund, founded in 1743, to which the professors were admitted as contributors; he was a director of the Bank of Scotland from 1757 till his death; and after 1744, when he bought Auchinbowie, he was a Commissioner of Supply and of High Roads and a Justice of the Peace for the county of Stirling.

He never lived at Auchinbowie, but he altered and enlarged the house for the benefit of his eldest son.

In politics he was a strong supporter of the House of Hanover, and in August 1740 he was one of a deputation from the Incorporation of Surgeons who presented an address to the Duke of Argyll thanking him for his attachment to the cause of liberty.[3]

His son Donald says: 'After the unfortunate affair of Prestonpans in the year 1745 he flew to the field of battle, to assist the sick and wounded officers and soldiers in His Majesty's service; and after seeing their wounds dressed he, by his singular activity, procured them provisions of

[1] *Scots Magazine*, 1761, p. 440; 1762, p. 450.
[2] Campbell, *Lord Chancellors*, 1847, vi. 30 (Lord Loughborough).
[3] *Caledonian Mercury*, August 11, 1740.

every sort and afterwards procured carriages for bringing them to town, where he attended them with the greatest assiduity and care. At the same time his humanity led him to give assistance to many of the wounded rebels, who from their wounds had become objects of compassion, even though engaged in a cause which he did not approve of. The same humanity led him, after the rebellion, to represent to government the assistance he had got from some of the rebel officers in procuring provisions and necessaries for the wounded officers and soldiers in his Majesty's service on that occasion, which contributed to procure their pardon.' He exerted himself to save the life of his old pupil, Dr. Archibald Cameron, who was executed at Tyburn in 1753—the last victim of the '45.

With his ability and energy he combined other qualities, which go to make the character of a really great man. Bower speaks of his unaffected modesty, the absence of professional jealousy, and the courtesy and sympathy which endeared him to his students.[1] His pupil, Dr. John Fothergill, spoke of him as 'justly denominated the Father of the College'; [2] and Smellie says: [3] 'As he felt strongly for distress, he was liberal to the poor, but as he hated ostentation, his charity was always privately bestowed. . . . He was a sincere and steady friend, and a most cheerful and agreeable companion, censure and detraction being almost the only subjects in which he could bear no part.'

His home life was conspicuously happy. His affectionate care of his father has been already noted, and his son Donald says of his family: 'All that a child can owe to the best of fathers, a pupil to his tutor, or a man to his friend, they owed to him. In their youth he not only superintended their education, but was himself their master in several branches;

[1] *History of the University*, ii. 191.
[2] *Account of John Fothergill, M.D.*, J. C. Lettsom, p. vii.
[3] *Edinburgh Review and Magazine*, 1773, i. 343.

and when they grew up he made them his companions and friends.'

His portrait by Allan Ramsay the younger hangs in Surgeons' Hall, and was engraved by Basire as a frontispiece to the *Collected Works* which his son Alexander published in 1782.[1] Lavater, the physiognomist, was shown the engraving without being told whom it represented, and pronounced the following character, a wonderful tribute to the accuracy of his science : [2]

'A good, gentle and peaceable character, of a sanguine —phlegmatic temperament. Goodness is depicted in his eyes : the mouth breathes only peace ; and an amiable serenity is diffused over the whole countenance. This man is incapable of giving offence to any one ; and who could ever suffer himself designedly to offend him ? He loves tranquillity, order, and simple elegance. He takes a clear view of the object he examines ; he thinks accurately ; his ideas and his reasonings are always equally well followed up ; his mind rejects all that is false and obscure. He gives with a liberal hand, he forgives with a generous heart, and takes delight in serving his fellow-creatures. You may safely depend on what he says, or what he promises. His sensibility never degenerates into weakness ; he esteems worth, find it where he may. He is not indifferent to the pleasures of life ; but suffers not himself to be enervated by them. This is not what is usually denominated a great man—[Lavater is surely wrong here !]—but he possesses a much more exalted character ; he is the honour of humanity, and of his rank in life. Respectable personage, I know you not ; I am entirely in the dark concerning you—but you shall not escape me in the great day which shall collect us all together ; and your form, disengaged and purified from all earthly imperfection, shall appear to me, and strike my ravished eye in the midst of myriads.'

[1] *Edinburgh Advertiser*, November 22, 1782. [2] Hutchinson's *Biographia Medica*, ii. 151.

The bust in the University Library bears the following inscription:

ALEXANDRI MONRO PRIMI
Anatomiae per annos XL
Professoris meritissimi
Florentissimae Scholae Medicinae
in hac Academia
Conditoris
Discipuli quidam jam consenescentes
Et plures Filii et Nepotis ipsius
Discipulorum Discipuli
Summi Viri Memoriam venerati
hanc ejus Imaginem statuerunt
Anno post Obitum XLV.
A.D. 1812

Dr. Donald Monro prefixed to the *Collected Works* the short memoir which has been already quoted. He describes his father as 'a man of muscular make, of middle stature, and possessed of great strength and activity of body; but subject for many years to a spitting of blood on catching the least cold, and through his whole life to frequent inflammatory fevers; which he used to attribute to the too great care his parents took of him in his youth, and to their having had him regularly blooded twice a year, which in those days was looked upon as a great preservative of health.'

In the year 1762 he had an attack of influenza; soon after symptoms of cancer appeared, and from May 1766 till his death a year later he was confined to the house. 'This long and painful disorder he suffered with the fortitude of a man and the resignation of a Christian, never once repining at his fate; but conscious of having acted an upright part and of having spent his life in the constant exercise of his duty, he viewed death without horror, and talked of his own dissolution with the same calmness and ease as if he were going to sleep.'

He died at his house in Covenant Close on July 10, 1767, and was buried in Greyfriars Churchyard.

His wife, whom he married at Edinburgh on January 3, 1725, was Isabella, third daughter of Sir Donald Macdonald of Sleat, fourth Baronet. She was born in 1694, and was therefore three years his senior. Little or nothing is known of her, except that she survived till December 10, 1774.

They had eight children, but only four grew up—three sons, John, Donald, and Alexander (*Secundus*), who will be dealt with later, and a daughter Margaret, who married on November 24, 1757, James Philp of Greenlaw, advocate, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty. She died without issue on April 30, 1802, and her husband predeceased her on May 1, 1782 aged sixty-six. Two of the other children who died in infancy were Jean, born June 3, 1729, died May 1, 1731, and Mary, born June 26, 1730.

CHAPTER VI

SIR DONALD MACDONALD OF SLEAT

THE Macdonalds of Sleat were a powerful family settled at the south end of the island of Skye, and after the death in 1498 of John, last Lord of the Isles, the head of the family became one of the three claimants for the chieftainship of the clan—a dispute still unsettled.

Sir Donald, fourth Baronet, the father of Mrs. Alexander Monro, was the eldest son of Sir Donald, third Baronet, and Lady Mary Douglas, younger daughter of Robert, seventh Earl of Morton. He was a prominent Jacobite, and was

known among his countrymen as 'Domhnull a Chogaidh' or 'Donald of the Wars.' At the Revolution, his father being still alive, he took the field with 500 of his clansmen to join Claverhouse, and conspicuous in a red coat commanded a battalion on the left of the line at Killiecrankie. He lost five near relatives in the battle, and by Order of the Privy Council on January 3, 1690[1] the rents of the Sleat property were sequestrated. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father on February 5, 1695.

The *Grameid*, a metrical account of the rising, contains the following passage relating to Sir Donald, the younger:[2]

'Parte alia magni Donaldi clara propago,
Et gentis Princeps et Regulus Aebudarum,
Egregius bello, et florentibus insuper annis,
Orbis ab extremis terrarum Slatius oris,
Acer in arma ruit, secumque in bella furentes
Aere ciet juvenes quingentos, ensibus omnes
Cominus armatos, rigidisque hastilibus omnes,
Insula quos longis transmisit Skya carinis.'

Which being translated is: 'At another point the noble scion of great Donald of Sleat, chief of the clan and Lord of the Isles, illustrious in war beyond his youthful years, rushes eager to battle from the world's uttermost shores, and with the trumpet-call summons with him to the fight 500 warriors, all armed with swords hand to hand and with stout spears, warriors whom the Isle of Skye has sent across in their long boats.'

Drummond of Balhaldy describes Sir Donald[3] as 'conducting all his actions by the strictest rules of religion and morality. He looked upon his clan as his children, and upon the King as the father of his country; and as he was possessed of a very opulent fortune, handed down to him

[1] Adv. Lib. Pamph., vol. 22, No. 50.
[2] By James Philp (Scot. Hist. Soc.), p. 125.
[3] *Memoirs of Cameron of Lochiel* (Abbotsford Club), p. 248.

by a long race of very noble ancestors, so he lived in the greatest affluence, but with a wise economy.'

In the early years of the eighteenth century Sir Donald lived for the most part in Glasgow. During a great flood on September 23, 1712 'five fathom of his Lodging at least is under Water, but I hope there will be no Fear, the House being strong and 3 Story high.'[1] He was a seatholder in the Laigh or Tron Kirk.

He came out again in the 1715 at the head of his clan 700 strong, and put himself under the command of the Earl of Seaforth.[2] He afterwards joined the Earl of Mar at Perth, but before the King's troops arrived he had a stroke of paralysis and was carried home to Skye in a litter. His brothers James and William commanded the clan at the battle of Sheriffmuir on November 13, their men forming part of the Highlanders' right flank, which delivered the first attack, and in a few minutes threw the government troops into confusion. The inconclusive result of the battle, combined with the news of the defeat at Preston and the departure of the Old Chevalier to France, disheartened the Highlanders, and at the beginning of 1716 the Macdonalds returned home. Sir Donald himself retired to the island of Uist when the King's troops were sent to Skye.

He was included in the Act of Attainder,[3] unless he surrendered in person before June 30, 1716. He wrote to Lord Cadogan in April offering his submission,[4] and was ordered to come to Fort William, but by this time his health was so bad that he could not make the journey, and asked to be excused. In June he crossed from Uist to his own house at Duntulm at the north end of Skye, where he stayed till the middle of September, and was then carried by stages to his brother's house at Knock near the south of the island.

[1] *Scots Courant*, September 26, 1712.

[2] *Memoirs of the* 1715 *by the Master of Sinclair* (Abbotsford Club), p. 254.

[3] 1 George I. c. 42.

[4] *Arniston Session Papers* (folio), Adv. Lib., ii. 56.

His surrender to the government was an act of lip-service only, for on December 23, 1716 he was granted by the Old Chevalier a patent of nobility under the title of Lord Sleat in consideration of the services of himself and his father; and on February 4, 1717 he wrote to James at Avignon:[1] 'Though the views I had of happiness under your reign were blasted by the necessity of your departure, yet the account of your safe arrival in France gave me the greatest joy. The misfortune of a continued sickness since the beginning of that glorious effort for delivering our country forced me to remain at home, exposed to the will and pleasure of a power which has not hitherto showed the least inclination to mercy. But I assure your Majesty that I and my family shall be ready on all occasions to serve you to the utmost of our power, and I can promise the same duty and allegiance from my son which has always been practised by his predecessors.'

In July 1717 Sir Donald was carried to his own castle of Armadale, where he died on March 1, 1718.

He married his cousin Mary, daughter of Donald Macdonald of Castleton, and left one son—Donald, born 1697, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, November 7, 1712: he succeeded to the baronetcy, which seems not to have been forfeited, and died unmarried in 1720—and four daughters —(1) Mary, born 1692, died unmarried; (2) Margaret, born 1693, married Captain John Macqueen, and was the mother of Mrs. George Inglis of Redhall; (3) Isabella (Mrs. Monro), born 1694; (4) Janet, born 1700, married in December 1724 Norman Macleod, nineteenth laird of Macleod.

As Sir Donald's submission was deemed by the House of Lords to be incomplete,[2] his estates were forfeited, and sold by the Commissioners for £21,000 to Mr. Kenneth Mackenzie, advocate.[3]

[1] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 'Stuart Papers at Windsor,' iii. 343, 513.

[2] *House of Lords Appeals* (Adv. Lib.), 1719-1724, No. 22.

[3] Adv. Lib. Pamphlets, vol. 14.

His widow and children were left portionless, but Parliament, on her petition, gave the King power to allow the daughters' provisions to remain secured on the estates in spite of the attainder.[1] They amounted to about £400 sterling each.

Lady Macdonald afterwards married Alexander Macdonald of Boisdale, and had two sons and three daughters.[2]

The arms of Macdonald of Sleat are recorded in the manuscript of Stacie, who was Ross Herald from 1663 to 1687 [3]—first, *argent*, a lion rampant *gules* armed *or*; second, *azure*, a hand proper holding a cross patée of calvary *sable*; third, *vert*, a ship *ermine*, her oars in saltire *sable* in water proper; fourth, parted per fess wavy *vert* and *argent* a salmon naiant: crest, a hand holding a dagger proper: supporters, two leopards proper: motto, 'My hope is constant in thee.'

[1] 6 George I. c. 24; *Register of the Privy Seal* (English), vii. 421.

[2] *The Clan Donald*, iii. 293.

[3] Stoddart, *Scottish Arms*, ii. 286; *Scottish Armorial Seals*, W. R. Macdonald, No. 1807.

CHAPTER VII

JOHN MONRO OF AUCHINBOWIE, ADVOCATE

JOHN MONRO, eldest son of Dr. Alexander Monro (*Primus*), was born on November 5, 1725. He received his early education at Mr. Mundell's school in Edinburgh, and was admitted an advocate on July 24, 1753 at the age of twenty-seven. He had a fair practice,[1] and on January 21, 1758 he was appointed Procurator Fiscal or Crown Prosecutor in the High Court of Admiralty on the nomination of the Judge, his brother-in-law James Philp, and on several occasions in 1762 during the Judge's absence he filled his place on the bench. From 1760 to 1769 he was one of the group of advocates who reported and published the decisions of the Court of Session. He was a member of the Select Society.

On July 8, 1757 he married Sophia, daughter of the deceased Archibald Inglis of Auchindinny, Midlothian, and Langbyres, Lanarkshire, the eldest of three co-heiresses, and his father made over to him the estate of Auchinbowie, reserving to himself an annuity of 1200 merks, which was not to run until the annuity payable to Mrs. Alexander Monro, his cousin's widow, had lapsed.

At first Mr. and Mrs. John Monro lived with old Mrs. Inglis and her other two daughters at a small house in Milne's Court on the north side of the Lawnmarket, but he soon had to move the whole establishment to a larger house at the Cross, and latterly his town house was the second flat of a tenement on the south side of the Lawnmarket between

[1] Morison, *Dictionary of Decisions*, 7289, 7612, 7637, 13435, 13530, 14272.

Gosford's Close and Libberton's Wynd.[1] This house, which contained eleven 'fire-rooms' and two 'outer-rooms,' was bought by his father in 1730 and was made over to him in 1750.[2] At his death it was valued at £600; and at that time he also owned a house in Covenant Close—no doubt his father's old house—worth £250, a shop and warehouse worth £360, and 'Lady Mary Carnegie's house' worth £150.[3]

John Monro lost his wife on April 21, 1775 at the early age of thirty-four.

He forced a sale of Langbyres in 1780, and a division of Auchindinny in 1781, and received as his share in right of his wife the mansion-house and ground round it, which he at once sold for £3510 to Captain John Inglis, R.N., who was married to Barbara, the youngest of the three co-heiresses.

He had two daughters, Jane and Isabella, but the dates of their births cannot be discovered. It is to be noticed that each of the three brothers Monro—John, Donald, and Alexander—had a daughter Isabella, named of course after her grandmother.

He died on Sunday May 24, 1789 at the age of sixty-three, and as he had made no will, Auchinbowie was divided between the two daughters after an arbitration before the Solicitor-General, Robert Blair; Jane, as the elder, taking the mansion-house and the north-west half, which is now divided into two farms, and Isabella the south-east half of the property. The rental of each share was calculated to be £207, but as John Monro had left considerable debts, there was a bond for £2000 placed on each half.

Jane Monro had married at Auchinbowie on November 21, 1785 George Home of Argaty, near Doune, Perthshire.

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, December 23, 1767.
[2] *Burgh-Sasines*, Irvine, August 17, 1730.
[3] *Books of C. and S.*, January 17, 1791 (C. G.).

MRS. GEORGE HOME OF ARGATY

(JANE MONRO OF AUCHINBOWIE)

To face page 84.

She was his second wife, but her predecessor, Mary Erskine Rollo, daughter of James Paterson of Bannockburn, left no family.

George Home was really a Stewart, as his grandmother, Mary Hoome or Home of Argaty, had married George Stewart of Ballochallan,[1] and had several sons, two of whom succeeded in turn to Argaty,[2]—David, who entailed the estate in 1768 and died without issue on November 9, 1774, and George, who had settled as a doctor at Annapolis, Maryland. Dr. George Home Stewart died at Argaty on June 13, 1784 in his seventy-seventh year, and was succeeded by his eldest son, George, Jane Monro's husband, who dropped the surname of Stewart.

George Home died on October 5, 1787, leaving an only child, Sophia, born August 5 of that year. She was married at Edinburgh on August 9, 1803 to her mother's first cousin, David Monro Binning of Softlaw, younger son of Dr. Alexander Monro (*Secundus*), and died at Madeira on May 29, 1806 at the age of eighteen, having had two sons, who will be mentioned later in connection with their father.[3]

Jane Monro (Mrs. Home) survived her daughter for nearly thirty years, and died at 16 Great Stuart Street, Edinburgh, on December 26, 1835, when she must have been about seventy-seven years of age.[4] 'Gram,' or 'Lady Home,' as she was called, was an old lady of great force of character. At the time of the French invasion scare she raised a troop of Yeomanry among her tenants and neighbours, her son-in-law being captain, and she marched with them to a review in Edinburgh.

Her picture hangs at Auchinbowie.

Her sister, Isabella Monro, married at Auchinbowie

[1] *Courant*, December 20 and 24, 1750.
[2] Morison, *Dictionary*, 4649; Campbell, *Session Papers* (Adv. Lib.), lxv. 72.
[3] Chap. xii.
[4] *Caledonian Mercury*, January 7, 1836.

on February 23, 1789 Captain Ninian Lowis, R.N., of the *Woodcote* East Indiaman, and laird of West Plean, the adjoining property to the east. Mrs. Lowis died on August 31, 1814 at 28 George Square, Edinburgh, and Captain Lowis died on March 27, 1825. Their family consisted of three sons and four daughters.[1]

1. Robert, the eldest son, married (1) Margaret, daughter of David Hunter, stockbroker, London, and sister of the second Mrs. Alexander Monro (*Tertius*); (2) Helen, daughter of Adam Maitland of Dundrennan and sister of Lord Dundrennan, the judge; (3) Jane Liston. He had no family. He died in 1856, and was buried at St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh.

2. John, born in 1801, was in the Bengal Civil Service, and rose to a seat on the Viceroy's Council. He married in 1823 Louisa, daughter of John Fendall of the Bengal Civil Service, and had five sons and five daughters.

3. Ninian, born in 1802, married Jane, daughter of Colonel Reynolds of the Bengal Army. He and his wife and family were lost at sea in 1838.

Of the daughters three died unmarried, and Anne married the Rev. George Wermelskirk, with issue.

[1] Mackenzie's *History of the Munros*, p. 318.

CHAPTER VIII

DR. DONALD MONRO

DONALD, second son of Alexander Monro (*Primus*), was born at Edinburgh on January 15, 1728. He was sent with his brothers to Mr. Mundell's school at Edinburgh, and then entered the University to be educated for a medical career.

He took his degree as Doctor of Medicine on June 8, 1753, and afterwards went to settle in London. He was there admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on April 12, 1756, and on November 3, 1758 was elected a physician to St. George's Hospital.

On December 3, 1760, during the Seven Years' War, when Britain and Frederick II. of Prussia were united against France, Dr. Donald Monro received a commission as physician to the hospital for the British forces in Germany,[1] and he remained abroad till March 1763. His work received special encouragement from Duke Ferdinand of Bavaria and General the Marquis of Granby.[2] He retired as Physician General to the Army on half-pay of ten shillings a day, and settled down to private practice at Jermyn Street, London.

He was admitted a Fellow of the Royal Society on May 1, 1766, and a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians *speciali gratia* on September 30, 1771.[3] He was Censor of the College in 1772, 1781, 1785 and 1789, and was named an Elect on July 10, 1788. He delivered the Croonian lectures in 1774 and 1775, and the Harveian oration in 1775.

[1] *Home Office Papers*, i. No. 61. [2] *European Magazine*, 1782, ii. 357.
[3] Munk, *Roll of the Royal College of Physicians*, ii. 293.

His principal publications were: *Observations on the Means of preserving the Health of Soldiers*, 1780, and a treatise in 4 vols. on *Medical and Pharmaceutical Chemistry and Materia Medica*, 1788. He also contributed articles to the Edinburgh *Essays Physical and Literary*, and wrote a memoir of his father for the collected edition of the latter's works published in 1782 by his brother (*Secundus*).

Dr. Donald Monro is said to have been 'a man of varied attainments and of considerable skill in his profession, and was highly esteemed by his contemporaries.' In 1786, having long been in ill-health, he resigned his office at St. George's Hospital, and withdrew himself altogether from practice and in great measure from society.

He died at Argyle Street, London, on June 9, 1802 aged seventy-four.[1]

He had married on August 29, 1772, at St. James's Piccadilly, Dorothea Maria Heineken, a German Lady-in-waiting to Queen Charlotte, who survived him. They had an only child, Isabella Margaret,[2] who married Colonel John Scott, H.E.I.C.S., third son of John Scott of Gala, and younger brother of the Colonel Hugh Scott who married her first cousin Isabella, daughter of Dr. Alexander Monro (*Secundus*).

Colonel and Mrs. John Scott had three daughters: (1) Maria Georgiana, who took the name of Makdougall on succeeding to the estate of Makerstoun, Roxburghshire, and died unmarried; (2) Lisette, who married William Gregory, Professor of Chemistry at Edinburgh, and left one son; (3) Isabella, who died unmarried.

Colonel John Scott died in 1822, and his wife died at the Cape of Good Hope on June 28, 1814.

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1802, p. 687; 1772, p. 439.

[2] Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Register 'Kenyon,' fol. 560.

ALEXANDER MONRO, M.D. F.R.S.E.

To face page 89.

CHAPTER IX

PROFESSOR ALEXANDER MONRO (*SECUNDUS*)

Alexander Monro (*Secundus*), the third and youngest son of Professor Alexander Monro (*Primus*), was born at Edinburgh on May 20, 1733. He was sent with his brothers to Mr. Mundell's school, where he learned the rudiments of Latin and Greek, and showed early evidences of great ability. Among his school-fellows were Ilay Campbell, afterwards Lord President of the Court of Session, and William Ramsay of Barnton, the banker.

His father designed to make him his successor, and realising the importance of a broad basis of education he sent him to the University, when he was about twelve years old, to attend the ordinary course of philosophy before beginning his professional training. He studied mathematics under the great Maclaurin and ethics under Sir John Pringle, and was a great favourite of Dr. Matthew Stewart, Professor of Experimental Philosophy, to whose instruction he imputed the reputation which he afterwards gained as a close and logical lecturer.

He had already shown a taste for anatomy, and after entering on his medical course in his eighteenth year, he soon became a useful assistant to his father in the dissecting room. He attended the lectures of Drs. Rutherford, Plummer, Alston and Sinclair. 'He possessed an insatiable thirst for medical knowledge, an uncommon share of perseverance, and a very good memory, for the cultivation of

which he had been very much indebted to the excellent discipline of his mother.' [1]

In the session 1753-4 his father found his class too large for the lecture-room, and was compelled to divide it and to repeat his lecture in the evening. He soon found the task too heavy, and tried the experiment of allowing his son to take the evening class. As the result was most satisfactory, he presented a petition to the Town Council at the close of the session, asking that his son might be formally appointed his colleague and successor. The prayer was granted on June 19, 1754, and *Secundus* was admitted conjunct professor on July 11.[2]

The narrative of the Town Council minute is interesting, and the opening *argumentum ad crumenam* is not without guile.[3]

'Anent the petition and representation given in by Alexander Monro, professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh, setting forth, that the advantages of the schools of physic to Edinburgh are now generally known; for, besides the youth being well educated, ten thousand pounds sterling at least are spent yearly by the students of that science, of whom there have been more than two hundred for many years past at Edinburgh. The foundation upon which the other branches of physic must be built is the anatomy, which, therefore, ought to be taught diligently by a master equal to the task. The present professor of Anatomy is allowed to have been diligent, and to have contributed to the establishment of the medical schools, being the first who began to teach regularly, has continued thirty-five years to do so, and is willing to teach while he has strength. But his business requiring great labour, in the course of nature he must become unable to undergo it in no great number of years. In the prospect of this, and with a view of supporting the character

[1] *Memoir*, by Monro (*Tertius*), p. iii. [2] *Edinburgh Courant*, July 15, 1754.
[3] Bower, *History of the University*, ii. 369-72.

of the schools of physic, the petitioner thought it his duty to represent to his honourable patrons, that a person fit for this office ought to be otherwise a good scholar, to be fully master of his business, by being early initiated in it, with elocution, or an easy way of conveying his knowledge to others: That the acquisition of so much knowledge of an extensive science as a teacher ought to have, cannot be obtained without some neglect of the other branches; and, therefore, a prospect of suitable advantage from that one branch must be given, to induce any person to bestow more time and pains on it than on others: That the professor must attribute his early success at least to the assurance he had, when very young, and a student, that he was soon to be put into his present office, which made him apply more particularly to anatomy.

'That the professor's youngest son has appeared to his father, for some years past, to have the qualifications necessary for a teacher; and this winter he has given proof, by not only dissecting all the course for his father, but by prelecting in most of it: That he is already equal to the office; for testimony of which it is entreated that inquiry might be made at the numerous students who were present at his lectures and demonstrations. It was therefore hoped the Honourable Magistrates and Council would appoint the young man his father's colleague and successor in their University, as not only the surest way of having the labour of an old servant the longer continued, but likewise of having an absolutely necessary branch of physic well taught. That, if the desire of the petition was granted, the education of the young professor should be directed, with a view to that business, under the best masters in Europe. He should have all his father's papers, books, instruments, and preparations, with all the assistance his father can give in teaching, while he is fit for labour.'

The petition was accompanied by certificates of proficiency from the professors of Latin, Greek, philosophy and mathe-

matics as well as from the medical faculty, and also by testimonials from a great number of students who had attended his lectures and demonstrations.

Monro (*Secundus*) took his degree as Doctor of Medicine on October 20, 1755: his thesis was dedicated to his father in the following terms: [1]—'Quum nemo sit, cui plus debeam, aut placere malim, quem cariorem habeam, aut aemulari praetulerim, qui adulatione minus egeat, observantiam magis mereatur: tibi, Pater, Praeceptor Optime, Filius, Discipulus, Studiorum Aemulus, Dissertationem hancce, animi monumentum grati, dicatum accipias precor.'

In fulfilment of his father's promise he then proceeded to his studies abroad. He spent a short time in London, where he attended the lectures of Dr. William Hunter; but his chief object in staying there was to make acquaintance with various medical men of note. He next visited Paris, and on September 17, 1757 entered Leyden University, where he formed a warm friendship with the two famous anatomists, Bernardus Siegfriedus Albinus and Petrus Camper.

But his foreign studies were principally prosecuted at Berlin, where he worked under the celebrated Professor Meckel, in whose house he lived; and in after years he never let a session pass without acknowledging his debt to him.

He spent some time in Edinburgh during the early months of 1757 in order to fill the place of his father, who was confined to the house by illness; and he finally returned from Berlin in the early summer of 1758. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh on May 2, 1758, and a Fellow on May 1, 1759.

His father delivered the opening lectures of the 1758-9 course, and then handed over the work to his son. The young professor made a dramatic beginning by attacking Leeuwenhoek's theory of the blood, which his father had taught.

[1] Dr. Andrew Duncan, *Harveian Oration* (1818), p. 15.

One of his original pupils, Dr. James Carmichael-Smyth, whose daughter married Monro's elder son, wrote fifty years later: [1]

'The novelty of a doctrine of so much importance in all physiological and pathological reasoning, with the clear and luminous manner in which it was explained, operated like an electric shock on the audience, and gained him a degree of confidence, which I believe no young man ever had at starting, but which his talents were well calculated to support. The students could not help observing that he was complete master of his subject; and that he possessed in an eminent degree another talent no less necessary for a public teacher,—the proper mode of communicating his own knowledge to others.'

Dr. Robertson of Northampton, another early pupil, speaks [2] of 'that copious stream of information, medical, surgical, physiological and pathological, that flowed from him almost without art or effort.' He continues: 'By all who heard him, the value of his lectures will be long remembered. His eloquence was of an unusual sort: while apparently it aimed at no display, it told most effectively: lucid, impressive and earnest, it had what might be called paternal simplicity and gravity, which chained the attention of his youthful audience, and removed his addresses, both as to manner and matter, to an immeasurable distance from the more beaten track of common academic instruction. Though his usual style of elocution was grave, dignified, and remarkable for its calmness, there were occasional striking exceptions, viz.: when topics of controversy or peculiar interest came under discussion.'

Topham, an English visitor to Edinburgh in the winter of 1774-5, writes: [3] 'Dr. Monro has all the advantages of a great Orator, full of strength and force in his expression, round and manly in his periods, emphatical and bold in his

[1] *Memoir*, xiv. [2] *Ib.*, vii. [3] *Topham's Letters*, p. 215.

manner of delivery: he particularly avoids that familiarity which too many of the Professors are apt to fall into in their lectures, and which seems to degrade their dignity by giving them the air of common conversation.'

The only discordant note is struck by Sir Astley Cooper, the famous London surgeon, who visited Edinburgh as a young man in 1787-8, and recorded his impressions:[1] 'Old Monro grunted like a pig. He was a tolerable lecturer, possessed a full knowledge of his subject, had much sagacity in practice, was laudably zealous, but was much given to self and to the abuse of others.'

The next sentence throws light on this criticism: Cooper had produced two surgical instruments, which he claimed to have invented, but the Professor showed that he had already used similar ones. The originality of his discoveries was a point upon which Monro was undoubtedly sensitive; on the other hand it is to be noted that in after-years Cooper dedicated one of his works to Monro in laudatory terms.

As to his lecturing *Tertius* says:[2] 'He never used notes, and indeed possessed for many years heads only of his lectures. In consequence of the great extent of his memory, and his intimate acquaintance with the varied subjects of which he treated, and probably also from the very rapid advancement he made, at the very outset of his career, as a physician and consulting surgeon, he never had had leisure to write out fully any one lecture. During fifteen years he lectured from heads of his lectures, the arrangement of which he repeatedly altered, perspicuity being his first and great object of attainment. He was at length relieved from this embarrassment by purchasing from Mr. John Thorburn, who became his pupil in 1775, a copy of his own lectures. . . . He was totally devoid of conceit, and unlike many professors who have lectured for nearly half a century, did not remain satisfied with the lectures he had written at the beginning

[1] *Life of Sir Astley Cooper*, B. B. Cooper, i. 171. [2] *Memoir*, viii.

of his career. On the contrary he was in the constant habit of altering and improving them.' [1]

Bower says that he constantly employed his mechanical genius in inventing and improving surgical instruments.[2]

Dr. James Gregory, his colleague as professor and as practitioner, wrote: [3] 'His life was distinguished by no striking event—it was chequered by no vicissitudes of good and evil: it was a life, from early youth to extreme old age, of almost uniform and uninterrupted prosperity. Nay, he seems scarce to have felt any of those difficulties and discouragements in his splendid career, which most men of literary professions, but especially physicians, experience in their laborious progress to the highest honours and rewards to which they can aspire; and certainly his progress never was retarded by any such adverse circumstances.'

For forty years he discharged unaided the work of the professorship, which covered surgery as well as anatomy: in 1798 he secured the appointment of his son Alexander (*Tertius*) as his colleague, and after 1800 he used to open the course and leave his son to finish it.

Quite early in his career an agitation for a separate chair of Surgery began to gain ground, and was supported by the Incorporation of Surgeons.[4] It was felt that the subject could not be adequately treated as a mere appendage to anatomy, especially as Monro himself was bound as a member of the College of Physicians to confine himself to medical practice.[5] In point of fact he regularly performed minor operations, but unlike his father undertook no clinical lectures, which would bring him into touch with recent surgery.

Mr. James Rae, who was appointed by the Managers in

[1] *Memoir*, cli. [2] *History of the University of Edinburgh*, ii. 373. [3] *Memoir*, ix.

[4] *Additional Hints respecting the Improvement of Medical Education in Edinburgh*, John Thomson, 1826.

[5] Scottish Universities Commission, *Evidence*, published 1837, p. 274.

1766 to be one of the four 'substitute' or assistant surgeons of the Infirmary, began a course of lectures at Surgeons' Hall on systematic surgery, and three years later, at the request of the students, backed by the Incorporation, he obtained the leave of the Infirmary Managers to give a clinical course. He conducted both classes for several years, and in May 1777 induced the Royal College of Surgeons (as the Incorporation had by this time become) to frame a petition to the Crown for the creation of a professorship of Surgery in the University, and to suggest himself as a suitable nominee.[1]

Secundus had felt the coming storm, and had taken measures in defence. The Surgeons promptly got an answer from Lord Advocate Henry Dundas to the effect 'that it is not in his power to interfere in behalf of this application, as he has many months since received a letter from the Principal and medical Professors of the University requesting that, if an application should be made for the creation of a professorship of Surgery in Edinburgh, he would represent to His Majesty's ministers that, in the opinion of the University, and particularly of the medical part, the creation of such a professorship was useless, and would be very improper.'

In opposing this necessary reform it does not appear that Monro was actuated by any higher motive than a jealous regard for his own dignity, but his personal influence gave him the victory. He carried the war into the enemy's country by applying to the Town Council for a new commission expressly bearing him to be Professor of Surgery as well as of Anatomy; this having only been implied in his former commission. The magistrates 'being highly sensible of the great merit of Dr. Monro and the singular use he has been of to this University' unanimously granted his request on July 16, 1777, but they admitted the principle of the reformers' case by inserting a clause which reserved right to

[1] *Edinburgh Anatomical School*, Sir John Struthers, pp. 86, 87.

them to appoint a separate professor of Surgery after his death.

Monro was thus secured against official rivals for the rest of his career, but he could not prevent private teachers from attracting large classes. In 1779 Mr. John Aitken began to lecture on anatomy and surgery among other subjects,[1] but his first rival of importance was John Bell, who started lecturing in 1787 on surgery and midwifery under the auspices of the Royal College of Surgeons, and soon attracted large numbers. His work was continued from 1800 to 1804 by his brother, afterwards Sir Charles Bell. Dr. John Barclay also taught anatomy from 1797 till 1825, and after Bell's departure was well attended.

Almost the only other difficulties with which Monro had to contend were the constant problem of procuring bodies for dissection, and the circulation in 1773 of a disgusting report that he was in the habit of returning to a vintner the spirits in which his specimens had been preserved. The latter difficulty was removed by a letter to the newspapers ;[2] the former was much more serious, and continued throughout his career.

By Act of Parliament[3] it had been since 1752 a regular part of the death sentence on a criminal in Scotland 'that his body be handed over to Dr. Monro for dissection'; and bodies thus obtained were the only 'subjects' which even the Professor of Anatomy might legally have in his possession for the necessary purposes of his professorship. At no time did this supply meet even the Professor's own requirements for demonstrations at his lectures; still less was it sufficient for the needs of the students, for whom systematic dissections were the very foundation of their education; and as teachers multiplied and classes grew in numbers the problem became increasingly difficult.

[1] *Edinburgh Advertiser*, April 27, 1779.

[2] *Edinburgh Courant*, November 6, 1773.

[3] 25 Geo. II. cap. 37.

The association of dissection with crime thus brought it into popular odium, and made public institutions and private persons, having lawful possession of bodies, unwilling to part with them for this purpose, even if it had not been illegal for them to do so. Not merely was it illegal in itself to buy or sell a body even for scientific purposes, but where there was any suspicion of crime, the possessor of the body was presumed to have been concerned in the crime.

Under these circumstances there was no option for teachers and students of anatomy but to have clandestine resort to the 'resurrection-men,' criminals of the lowest type, who carried on a regular trade of exhuming bodies with the connivance of the graveyard authorities. The high price paid for 'subjects,' averaging about £10, also called into existence a brisk import trade mainly from London and Ireland, the bodies being smuggled into Edinburgh under various devices to elude the revenue authorities.

Sir Astley Cooper said in his evidence before the Select Committee of 1828 with reference to these revolting practices: 'It is distressing to men of education and character to be compelled to resort, for their means of teaching, to a constant infraction of the laws, and to be made dependent for their professional existence on the mercenary caprices of the most abandoned class in the community.'[1]

The popular attitude towards anatomy is reflected in Burns's lines:

> 'Critics! appall'd I venture on the name,
> Those cut-throat bandits in the paths of fame,
> Bloody dissectors, worse than ten Monros;
> He hacks to teach, they mangle to expose.'[2]

The lectures seem to have been semi-public: Lord Brougham and Lord Campbell both mention having attended them; and the story is told of a small boy who had made

[1] *Report*, p. 18.

[2] *The Poet's Progress*, 1789.

his way in while the body of an old woman was being dissected, and suddenly cried out: 'Ey, it 's granny; I ken her by her taes.'

In spite of competition the attendance of regular students steadily increased. In a document deposited in a bottle below the foundation stone of the new anatomical theatre the Professor stated that from 1759 to 1790 8369 students had attended his lectures,[1] and gave the yearly averages for the decennial periods as follows: 1761-70 194, 1771-80 287, 1781-90 342. For 1791-1800 the average was 313. The high-water mark was reached in 1783, when the class numbered 436; the following year it was 403, but it never again exceeded 400.

In October 1807 he drew up a memorandum [2] stating that 13,404 students had passed through his hands, of whom 5831, or nearly two-fifths, came from England, Ireland, or foreign countries.

The Professor's salary was raised from £15 to £50 in 1798, the additional £35 being charged upon the City's ale and beer tax: the students' fees remained at three guineas.

In 1764 he had obtained leave to build a new theatre at a cost of £300, which he himself advanced on an obligation by the Town Council to repay the money by instalments.[3] With the exception of the library it was at that time the only room in the University that had 'any degree of academical decency.'

By 1783 the class had increased so much that he had to get a gallery erected.[4] A few years later the new University buildings in Nicolson Street were begun, and on March 31, 1790 Professor Monro laid the foundation stone

[1] *Medical Commentaries*, xv. 40.

[2] *Annals of the Parish of Colinton*, Dr. Thos. Murray, p. 136.

[3] Dalzel, *History of Edinburgh University*, ii. 434; *Edinburgh Advertiser*, September 11, 1764; *Scots Magazine*, 1764, p. 518.

[4] *Scots Magazine*, 1783, p. 714.

of the anatomical school and rooms, which were opened by him at the beginning of the winter session of 1792.

Monro's writings were numerous: most of the early ones were contributions to the *Essays and Observations, Physical and Literary*, or controversial pamphlets. He was a hard hitter, especially if he detected any slight upon his professional reputation, as witness his controversies with Dr. William Hunter. Another instance may be cited.

A certain Scottish nobleman fell ill in 1795, and was attended by Dr. John Goodsir of Largo, father of the professor who succeeded Monro (*Tertius*) in the chair of Anatomy. Dr. Goodsir for his own satisfaction wrote a full report of the case to Professor Monro, who confirmed the diagnosis and treatment. The patient's health improved, and he then went up to London, where he was taken ill again and consulted Sir Walter Farquhar and Sir George Baker, who told him that he had not suffered at all from the complaint for which Dr. Goodsir had treated him. His lordship communicated this opinion to Dr. Goodsir, who then disclosed the fact that he was backed by Dr. Monro's advice, and Monro himself took up the cudgels. He wrote to the noble patient maintaining that the London physicians were not in a position to judge of his previous illness, as they had not seen him at the time, and he finishes the letter thus:

'It is plain that their assertion could have no proper foundation, unless you were to suppose, as they affect to do, that they must possess a superiority of skill proportion'd to the size of the city they live in. If they really acted the part I have heard they did, I cannot help regretting that it is not in the power of the King to bestow *Candour* along with a Title.'[1]

In 1783 Monro published his *Observations on the Structure and Functions of the Nervous System.* This was a folio volume illustrated with fifty-five copper-plate engravings.

[1] Correspondence in possession of Emeritus-Professor John Chiene.

It was dedicated to Lord Advocate Dundas, and was published at two guineas by William Creech, who claimed that it was the most splendid work that had ever been produced from the Scottish press.[1] It is the description in this book of the communication between the lateral ventricles of the brain that has made the 'foramen Monroi' familiar to every student of medicine.

Professor Monro published in 1785 *The Structure and Physiology of Fishes explained and compared with those of Man and other Animals*, and in 1788 *A Description of the Bursæ Mucosæ of the Human Body*. These works were also in folio, and were illustrated with fine engravings. His last important publication was a quarto volume, issued in 1797, and consisting of three treatises on *The Brain, the Eye, and the Ear*.

His work as professor did not prevent him from conducting a very large practice as a physician; and he was often consulted in surgical cases. The opinions which he gave to his patients were expressed in simple and direct language—a habit which distinguished him and Benjamin Bell from the other practitioners of the time.[2] He was a great believer in vaccination, and wrote in 1801:[3] 'It is certainly little less than criminal to expose helpless children to the attack of so terrible and fatal a malady as the smallpox, when it may be readily avoided.'

Dr. James Gregory says that he long and most deservedly enjoyed the highest eminence which any man of the medical profession ever attained in Scotland, and that for nearly half a century as a practical physician he was unquestionably at the head of his profession in Edinburgh and in Scotland:[4] and Principal Sir Alexander Grant says:[5] 'Though he belonged to an era of great men in the University, and

[1] *Edinburgh Advertiser*, April 22, 1783.
[2] *Life of Benjamin Bell*, B. Bell, p. 113.
[3] *Scots Magazine*, 1801, p. 583.
[4] *Memoir*, ix.
[5] *Story of the University of Edinburgh*, ii. 388.

had as colleagues in the Medical Faculty Cullen, Black, the Gregorys, the Rutherfords, the Homes, John and Charles Hope, and Dr. Duncan senior, he was acknowledged by all as their head.'

His eminence was fully recognised abroad, and he was admitted a member of many learned societies, including the Academies of Paris, Madrid, Berlin and Moscow.

In the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh he was elected Censor in 1770 and 1771, Secretary from 1772 to 1778, President from 1779 to 1781, and Vice-President in 1782 and 1783.

He took the office of secretary jointly with David Hume in the Philosophical Society at its second resuscitation about 1760, and after Hume went to France in 1763 he acted as sole secretary for twenty years. The Society languished, although its meetings were never altogether discontinued, until in 1768 Henry Home, Lord Kames, was elected president and succeeded in stimulating renewed activity, one of the results of which was a third volume of *Essays and Observations*, published in 1771.[1] Monro as secretary was the responsible editor, and contributed three articles. At length in 1783 the Society, adopting a proposal of Principal Robertson, obtained incorporation by Royal Charter under the title of 'The Royal Society of Edinburgh.' Monro was elected to the original Council, and was one of the presidents of the physical section in 1790: he wrote three papers for volume iii. of the *Transactions*.

On April 20, 1771 he was elected an honorary member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh,[2] which was founded in 1734 by students, and incorporated by Royal Charter in 1778—a distinct institution from the older Medical Society which Monro (*Primus*) helped to found in 1731.

On June 24, 1794 Professor Monro was asked by the

[1] Tytler, *Memoirs of Kames*, i. 184.

[2] *History of the Royal Medical Society*, 1820.

Physical Society, another students' association, of which he was an honorary member, to lay the foundation stone of their hall in Richmond Street, Hunter's Park.[1] The Society was instituted in 1771, and had been recently incorporated by the Magistrates: in 1782 it was amalgamated with the Chirurgo-Medical Society, and in 1788 it received a Royal Charter. It was one of the features of the Society that half of the debates were conducted in Latin, so as to prepare the members for their graduation trials.

In 1785 Professor Monro gave some anatomical specimens to the Royal Society,[2] towards a collection which was being formed in the College museum and was in 1852 taken over by Government as part of the National Museum of Natural History in Chambers Street. In 1800 he presented to the University his private collection with a descriptive catalogue, in compliance with a promise made so long before as December 19, 1764.[3] This was a valuable property at a time when it was very difficult to obtain subjects, and Sir Charles Bell alleged that Monro was so jealous of his museum that a sight of it could only be obtained by stratagem.[4]

The Professor took his share in the public life of his native place; for instance he was one of the commissioners appointed by the Act of 1771 [5] 'for cleansing, lighting and watching the South Side of the City of Edinburgh,' the earliest burgh police statute introduced into Scotland.

Notwithstanding his manifold exertions he remained fresh and active until he was well over seventy. After delivering the opening lecture of the 1808 course he resigned his chair, gave up private practice, and spent the remaining nine years of his life in retirement.

[1] *Edinburgh Advertiser*, June 25, 1784.
[2] *Edinburgh Courant*, August 6, 1785.
[3] Dalzel, *History of the University*, ii. 434.
[4] Pichot, *Life of Sir Charles Bell*, p. 221.
[5] 11 George III. cap. 36.

As to his character his son says:[1] 'He was extremely economical in the arrangement of his time, and allotted to each hour its particular business; and he worked very nearly as hard towards the decline as at the outset of life. . . . Dr. Monro was of a very cheerful turn of mind, and fond of society, to the hilarity of which he most essentially contributed by the numerous anecdotes, which he took great delight in communicating.

'He lived at a time when the literature of Scotland had been raised to a high pitch of eminence by his contemporaries, with all of whom he lived in habits of intimacy.'

Dr. Andrew Duncan, addressing the Harveian Society, a club formed to unite experimental inquiry with conviviality, said:[2] 'No man could enjoy to a higher degree, or more successfully lead others to enjoy, innocent mirth over a social glass. This has often been demonstrated to most of you in the room in which we now meet. . . . Without transgressing the bounds of the most strict sobriety, he afforded us demonstrative evidence of the exhilarating power of wine.'

His chief pleasures were the theatre and his garden. He was a constant attendant at the play, both comedy and tragedy. When Foote and his company were playing *The Devil upon Two Sticks*, he lent his own red gown to Weston, who was taking the part of 'Dr. Last.' He once attended professionally on Mrs. Siddons, for whom he had a profound admiration, and he often told his friends that he was as much gratified and flattered by having her for his patient, as from giving advice to the first nobility of the realm. His most famous patient was Dr. Johnson, on whose behalf Boswell consulted him by letter in March 1784.[3] Dr. Monro sent a prescription, and added: 'I most sincerely join you in sympathizing with that very worthy and ingenious character,

[1] *Memoir*, cli, clii.

[2] *Harveian Oration for* 1818, pp. 30-4.

[3] *Boswell's Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, 1887, iv. 263-4.

from whom his country has derived much instruction and entertainment.'

His love of gardening he indulged by buying in 1773 the property of Craiglockhart, which lies in Colinton parish on the east side of the Water of Leith just below Redhall. It extended to 271 English acres held blench of the Crown, and was let at the time for £166, 13s. 4d. The advertisement sets forth:[1] 'The situation is remarkably pleasant, lying on a gentle ascent commanding a most elegant and extensive prospect of the Firth, beautifully broken and varied by the intervention of an infinity of pleasing objects, which form a situation singularly inviting for building.'

Craiglockhart derives its name from Stephen Lockhart, who lived about the middle of the twelfth century and was an ancestor of the Lee family. Later it belonged to James Sandilands, progenitor of the Torphichens, and in the fifteenth century it was acquired by the Kincaids of that ilk, a Stirlingshire family, who held it for seven generations. In 1609 it was bought by George Foulis of Ravelston, second son of James Foulis of Colinton and Anna Heriot of Lymphoy. James Foulis, who continued the business of his uncle Thomas Heriot the goldsmith, made over Craiglockhart to his brother of Colinton, but fifty years later, when the Colinton fortunes were on the wane, it was sold to Sir John Gilmour of Craigmillar, Lord President of the Court of Session. It then passed through the hands of Lord President Lockhart, who was assassinated in 1685, and in 1691 was acquired by George Porteous, Herald Painter to the King. His son sold it to John Parkhill, merchant in Edinburgh, from whose son Dr. Monro bought it.[2]

The Doctor kept about twenty acres in his own hands, and let the farm, which extended to one hundred and thirty

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, March 29, 1773.

[2] From notes kindly furnished by Mr. James Steuart, W.S.

Scots acres of arable land and fifty of pasture, to a Mr. Scott, whose family remained there for several generations.[1]

Dr. Duncan, a brother gardener, often visited the place, and says:[2] 'While he planted and beautified some charmingly romantic hills, which afforded him such delightful prospects of wood and water, hill and dale, city and cottage, as have seldom been equalled, he enclosed in the midst of his plantations several acres with a proper garden-wall. And he dedicated to the more delicate plants every protection which glass, to a considerable extent, and well constructed flues, could afford. By means of these, he could entertain his friends with the most delicious fruits of every climate, particularly with melons and grapes, which could not be excelled in any quarter of the world.

'He had there indeed no splendid house in which that entertainment could be given to them. But he fitted up a rural cottage, consisting only of two commodious apartments, adjoining to the house of his head gardener, in whose kitchen a dinner could be dressed for a few select friends. He had no bedchamber there, for he was determined, while he continued in business, never to sleep out of his house in Edinburgh when he could easily avoid it.'

Craiglockhart carried a vote for the county, and in the confidential Whig report on the voters in 1788, Dr. Monro is noted as being 'very independent.'[3] In 1794, during the French invasion scare, he was on the Committee of Defence for Midlothian, and in 1798 he subscribed £300 to the War Fund.

His earliest town house was the third story of Carmichael's Land fronting the Lawnmarket next to Buchanan's Court; it consisted of eight fire rooms and a kitchen, 'perfectly free of smoak.'[4] In 1766 he moved to a new house on the

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, August 8, 1778. [2] *Harveian Oration for* 1818, p. 35.
[3] *Political State of Scotland in* 1788.
[4] *Edinburgh Courant*, November 22, 1766; April 20, 1768.

MRS. ALEXANDER MONRO (*Secundus*)

(KATHARINE INGLIS)

To face page 107.

west side of Nicolson Street, of which Lord Cockburn speaks:[1] 'How often did we stand (*circa* 1789) to admire the blue and yellow beds of crocuses rising through the clean earth in the first days of spring in the garden of old Dr. Monro (the second), whose house stood in a small field entering from Nicolson Street, within less than a hundred yards south of the College.' One of Craig's maps shows it on the site now covered by the Empire Theatre, with the grounds running back halfway to Potterrow.[2] From 1801 till his death Dr. Monro lived in St. Andrew Square, first at No. 32 and after 1810 at No. 30.

In 1783 he bought, probably as an investment, the property of Cockburn, two miles north of Duns in Berwickshire. There was no mansion-house, and the property consisted of farms, which extended to 1200 acres, and at one time brought in a rental of £1100 a year.[3]

In 1780 he registered a coat of arms, being the Bearcrofts arms with a difference[4]—*or*, an eagle's head erased *gules*: in its beak a branch of laurel proper, in the dexter chief point a sinister hand erected, couped at the wrist, of the second, all within a bordure engrailed *azure*.

Dr. Monro married on September 25, 1762 Katharine, younger daughter of David Inglis, Treasurer of the Bank of Scotland, and had two sons—Alexander (*Tertius*) and

[1] *Memorials*, p. 6.
[2] James Craig, 'Plan for the Improvement of the City of Edinburgh, 1786.'
[3] *Edinburgh Courant*, December 2, 1782; June 21, 1783.
[4] Balfour Paul, *Ordinary of Scottish Arms*, No. 3304.

David—and two daughters—Isabella and Charlotte—who all lived to grow up, another son, the eldest of the family, dying in infancy. David Inglis (1702-67) was a younger son of John Inglis of Auchindinny, Writer to the Signet, and his wife was Katharine, daughter of Charles Binning of Pilmuir, advocate.[1]

Mrs. Monro died on May 11, 1803 aged sixty-two. Her portrait by Raeburn is in possession of Major George Monro, and her miniature belongs to Mrs. Ferrier of Belsyde.

Isabella, the elder daughter, married on March 13, 1787 Hugh Scott of Gala, Selkirkshire, Captain in the 26th (Cameronian) Regiment, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel. He died at Grenada on October 4, 1795 leaving a son, John, born August 7, 1790. Mrs. Scott, who was a good musician, died at Slateford House on September 27, 1801.

Charlotte, the younger daughter, who was born on March 17, 1782, married on November 10, 1808 Louis Henry Ferrier of Belsyde, Linlithgowshire, advocate. He had been a Lieutenant in the 94th Regiment (Scots Brigade), and was Lieutenant-Colonel in the Linlithgowshire Yeomanry. He was appointed Collector of the Customs at Quebec, and died on January 28, 1833 aged fifty-six. His wife predeceased him on April 26, 1822. They had a family of five sons and three daughters.

The Memoir of *Secundus* by his son concludes:[2] 'Dr. Monro was a kind husband and indulgent parent: and his good offices were not limited to his own family and relations. He was always ready to assist the poor with his purse and professional skill; was a subscriber to all charitable institutions; and took an active share in the management of the Royal Infirmary.

'In person, Dr. Monro *Secundus* was about the middle

[1] See Chapters xiv.-xvi. on the Binning family.

[2] P. cliii.

stature, and of vigorous and athletic form. His shoulders were high and his neck short; his head was large, and his forehead full. His features were strongly marked. He had a prominent nose, projecting eyebrows, light blue eyes, rather a large mouth, and a countenance expressive of much intelligence and study.

'During his long life several portraits were taken of him. That of Mr. Kay, who has represented him walking along the North Bridge in a black dress and cocked hat, conveys a very distinct impression of his face and figure.[1] A portrait of him, when a young man, was also taken by Mr. Seton, which has been esteemed a good likeness. The late Sir Henry Raeburn painted the portrait[2] from which Mr. J. Heath engraved the annexed portrait, which is, in my mind, a strong likeness.' There is also a bust of him by an unknown sculptor in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

'When my Father had reached his eightieth year, he used to become very drowsy after dinner. He had also occasional headache and slight bleeding at the nose. These symptoms were the preludes to an apoplectic seizure, from which, by the unceasing attention of his friends Dr. Rutherford and Mr. Bryce, he somewhat recovered. But the malady was not eradicated; his weakness gradually increased; and after the lapse of four years he died without suffering on the 2nd of October 1817 in the eighty-fifth year of his age.'

He and his wife are buried at Greyfriars Churchyard.

A comparison between *Primus* and *Secundus* is almost inevitable, as their lives present so many points of similarity. From boyhood each was marked out for his career by his father, each fulfilled in the amplest degree the promise of his youth, held for many years a position of pre-eminence in the University and the profession, and lived to see his son qualified to take up his work. To *Primus* belongs the

[1] It was done in 1790.

[2] Belonging to Major George Monro.

credit of being the pioneer of a great and lasting work; to *Secundus* belongs the credit of not being in the least overshadowed by his father's fame, but of actually surpassing him as a scientist. It is unnecessary, even if it were possible, to decide which of the two was the greater man; it is enough to affirm that what was said of *Secundus* was equally true of *Primus*—he left behind him 'magnum et venerabile nomen.'

PROFESSOR ALEXANDER MONRO (*Tertius*)

To face page 111.

CHAPTER X

PROFESSOR ALEXANDER MONRO (*TERTIUS*)

ALEXANDER MONRO (*Tertius*) was born at Edinburgh on November 5, 1773. He was educated at the High School under the famous Dr. Adam, and had as schoolfellows Lords Brougham, Jeffrey and Cockburn, and Sir Walter Scott. He was then sent to the University, and graduated as Doctor of Medicine on September 12, 1797. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on November 5, and a Fellow on November 30, 1797.

On September 24, 1798 his father petitioned the Town Council to appoint the young man his colleague and successor, taking as his model the petition which his own father had presented forty-four years before.

He sets forth:[1] 'Dr. Monro is very sensible that in consequence of his own early appointment as assistant to his father, he devoted himself much more to the study and practice of anatomy, and of course became much better qualified to teach, than he should have been without such a prospect before him. As yet his zeal for the improvement of this branch and his assiduity in teaching it are unabated; but he daily becomes more and more sensible of the advantages the students would derive from his having conjoined with him a colleague more capable of undertaking the laborious parts of his course, and of prosecuting inquiries and performing experiments for the further improvement of the science. He therefore humbly petitions the Honble. Patrons of the University that they will be pleased to nominate as colleague and successor

[1] Struthers, *Edinburgh Anatomical School*, p. 34.

to him his eldest son Alexander, who is now nearly twenty-five years of age, and who, after having attended for eight years past his courses of lectures, and, during that period, all the other medical classes repeatedly, and having received last year from this University the degree of Doctor of Medicine, has since that had the advantage of attending the anatomical and other medical classes in London, and the practice of the London Hospitals. If the Honble. Patrons are pleased to appoint his son, it is his intention to return to London and afterwards prosecute the practice and study of anatomy in the most celebrated Universities of Europe, in order that nothing may be wanting to place the teaching of this branch on the most extensive and respectable footing. Before presenting this petition to his Honble. Patrons, Dr. Monro thought it a duty he owed to them as well as to his colleagues in the medical department to show his petition to them for their opinion, as their interests were deeply concerned, and that they had had the best opportunity of observing the diligence and knowing the qualifications of his son, and he has the satisfaction to find that they unanimously approve of his petition and join in the prayer of it.'

Although the Council had as recently as the previous March resolved that no professor should be elected until a vacancy occurred, they treated this as an exceptional occasion, and unanimously granted the petition on November 14, 1798; and they made no reservation in the commission of their right to separate anatomy from surgery—a fact which afterwards came to be of importance.

Monro (*Tertius*) completed his studies in London, where he worked at surgery under Wilson, and in Paris, where he stayed a short time; and in 1800 he took up his duties as assistant to his father. From 1802 he conducted most of the course, and after the introductory lecture of 1808, the last delivered by *Secundus*, he had sole charge of the class until his own retirement in 1846.

It soon became apparent that Monro (*Tertius*) did not adequately fill the great position which his father and grandfather had created. He had undoubted ability, though his bent was towards physiology rather than anatomy, but he was indolent, and had many eccentricities of appearance and manner. The result was that his teaching was perfunctory, and the discipline of his class deplorable.

The *Scots Magazine* of 1826 puts the matter mildly: [1]

'The Professor follows the text-book of Dr. Monro his grandfather—a work which for clearness of expression and elegance of style, coupled with wonderful minuteness and accuracy of description, can be scarcely surpassed. But it admits of some doubt, whether more recent publications might not now be substituted even by the Professor himself, with safety and advantage.

'Dr. Monro inherits a very considerable degree of the talent of his family, and acquits himself in the anatomical chair with some *éclat*. But it appears to be rather a disadvantage than otherwise to his pupils that he yields with so much facility to the thought of the moment, and diverges from his subject upon somewhat slight occasions. His manner is interesting for a little from the interspersion of extraneous matter; but by-and-by it becomes tiresome, when he seems ever ready to fly off at a tangent; and his course of lectures unfortunately has thus somewhat the appearance of defective arrangement.'

A propos of his delivering his grandfather's lectures, the story is told that he would read a passage 'When I was in Leyden in the year 1718,' etc.

Sir Robert Christison, who was successively Professor of Medical Jurisprudence and of Materia Medica, gives his recollections of the class as follows: [2] 'Monro (*Tertius*) was far from being a popular lecturer. In all he did and

[1] P. 450.

[2] *Life of Sir Robert Christison*, 1885, i. 68; *Eighty Years Ago*, R. D. Gibney, p. 24.

said his manner betrayed an unimpassioned indifference, as if it were all one to him whether his teaching was acceptable and accepted or not. . . . Yet he lacked neither ability nor accomplishments. But apathy in a teacher cannot stir up enthusiasm in the student. A lecturer who seldom shows himself in his dissecting-room will scarcely be looked up to as an anatomist. A professor careless about dress must lay his account with being made the subject of many a student's joke. It is no wonder that with such weaknesses he lost command of his class, which in his latter years became the frequent scene of disturbance and uproar. Nevertheless Monro gave a very clear, precise, complete course of anatomy when I attended him [1815]; and certainly I learned anatomy well under him.'

It is not surprising that extra-mural teachers arose and flourished, and that the Professor's classes dwindled. During his first decade the average was 262; twenty years later it had dropped to 220, while the number of matriculated medical students had more than doubled, though it is fair to say that matriculation was only enforced strictly after 1809.

Like his father he gave no clinical instruction, but he started a class of Practical Anatomy in 1803.

In 1812 the Town Council, in answer to a representation by the Senatus, raised the class fees for his lectures from three to four guineas; six shillings was also paid by each student towards the maintenance of a doorkeeper, the cleaning and firing of the lecture-room, and the expense of getting bodies and spirits for preserving them.

His career as a professor was a constant struggle to maintain his position, not so much against the competition of other teachers of anatomy as against the growing demand for the separate teaching of surgery. After 1800 the official teaching of surgery passed to him from his father, and the agitation began anew. In 1803 a professorship of Clinical Surgery was established in spite of opposition from *Secundus*, and

next year the College of Surgeons instituted a chair of Systematic Surgery, which was continued until the University obtained its chair. In 1806 a professorship of Military Surgery was founded in the University.

The great abilities and influence of *Secundus* being no longer in the scale, the last argument against this necessary reform was gone, but *Tertius* held his ground amid a war of pamphleteering, until the appointment in 1826 of the Scottish Universities' Commission, which considered the teaching of surgery and pathology in its general survey of the situation. The Town Council took the initiative in February 1827 by appointing a committee, which reported in the following September:[1] '(1) That anatomy and surgery each afford ample employment for a separate professor, and that the conjunction of these two important branches must be injurious to the usefulness of the teacher, the interests of the student, and to the advancement of medical science. (2) That different qualifications are necessary for the successful teaching of these respective branches, more especially of surgery, the principles and practice of which can only be successfully taught by one engaged in its exercise as a practitioner.'

The committee expressed doubt whether the Town Council could effect the separation at its own hand, as there was no reservation in the Professor's commission, and they appointed a deputation to confer with him. At their meeting Monro stated his opinion that the two subjects were so intimately connected that it would be improper to disjoin them, and that he had planned his course on the principle of combining their study, giving surgery a prominent place in his lectures and demonstrations, for which purpose he had collected an extensive and costly set of instruments: moreover he considered that it would materially injure his character and interest as a professor if he consented to any separation of the two subjects.

[1] Appendix to *Report* (1837), p. 119.

He was asked to reduce his opinions to writing, but he wrote refusing to do so, and said:[1] 'You will see from the commissions recorded in the Council books that I hold an unqualified commission *ad vitam aut culpam* as Professor of Surgery as well as of Anatomy. Since my appointment I have given lectures on both these branches, and the number of my pupils has considerably increased for the last ten years. [This seems hardly accurate.] No one, I apprehend, can be entitled to interfere with, or dispose of the professorship, which I hold for life under the commission which I had the honour to receive from the town-council, without my authority or consent; and as such consent has never yet been asked, it appears to be premature to enter upon the discussion of the question brought forward in the report.'

In his oral evidence before the Commission and in his observations on the scheme proposed by the Commissioners he repeated these arguments and added a few more.[2] He stated that he gave ninety-three lectures on anatomy and seventy on surgery, and that if surgery and pathology were disjoined he would be deprived of his most attractive subjects, and anatomy would be reduced to comparative insignificance. It would be difficult to occupy a six months' course with anatomy alone, and it would be impossible to get a sufficient supply of bodies for dissection. The proposed change would cost the students additional fees, and would result in a reduplication of anatomical teaching, as the Professor of Surgery would have to refer to the anatomy of the various parts.

In October 1830 the Commission presented their report, which contains the following passage:[3]

'Upon the necessity of a separate professor of Surgery

[1] Appendix to *Report* (1837), p. 120.

[2] *Evidence*, pp. 271, 299; Appendix, p. 269.

[3] *Report* (1831), p. 60.

we believe that there is but one opinion entertained by all medical men, including the professors. The Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh entertains, it is true, different views upon this subject; but the opinions which we have formed upon the concurrent testimony of all the witnesses have not been shaken by the representations which he has made to us.'

The chair of Systematic Surgery was founded in the following year. Monro still maintained that he was an authorised teacher of surgery in the Edinburgh Medical School, if not in the University, but in 1838 the College of Surgeons silenced this contention by refusing to recognise any teacher for more than one subject.[1]

Reference has already been made[2] to the great difficulty of obtaining bodies for dissection: the matter reached a crisis about 1828, when a Select Committee conducted an inquiry, which revealed the magnitude of the evil and the nefarious practices to which it gave rise. The Committee was chiefly concerned with the state of matters in London, though Monro sent in a memorial representing the views of the Royal College of Physicians,[3] but just at that time Edinburgh produced a series of crimes which vividly impressed the popular imagination. Two scoundrels, named Burke and Hare, were convicted of having actually murdered several victims in order to sell their bodies for dissection. The anatomist involved in this transaction was Dr. Robert Knox, who became extremely unpopular; not that any great moral blame attached to him, as it had long been the practice for all the teachers to get 'subjects' from the 'body-snatchers' without any questions asked. The case showed the urgent need for a change in the law, and in 1832 an Act[4]

[1] Struthers, *Edinburgh Anatomical School*, p. 89.
[2] *Supra*, p. 97.
[3] Appendix to *Report of Committee on Anatomy*, p. 124.
[4] 2 and 3 Will. IV., cap. 75.

was passed putting schools of anatomy under government inspection, and permitting recognised teachers and students to obtain bodies from the persons having lawful custody of them, provided the relatives did not object. This made hospitals and similar institutions available as sources of supply, and the difficulty was solved.

Monro (*Tertius*) resigned his chair in 1846, and severed the long connection of the family with the professorship of Anatomy—a connection which had lasted one hundred and twenty-six years.

He was a voluminous writer, his chief works being *Outlines of the Anatomy of the Human Body* in four volumes (1811), and *Elements of Anatomy* in two volumes (1825); but they have not proved of permanent value.

He practised as a physician, and performed minor operations, but he never attained the position in the profession which his father had held. He was, however, Secretary of the Royal College of Physicians from 1809 to 1819, and President in 1827 and 1828. He was also on the Council of the Wernerian Natural History Society, of which he became a member in 1811. He was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1798, and at his death was father of the Society.

His first house was 15 Nicolson Square, but on his mother's death he went to live with his father in St. Andrew Square. When his father died he moved to 121 George Street, and remained there till 1832, when he settled at Craiglockhart, where he had built a mansion-house.

He inherited his father's taste for gardening. He was also a good judge of pictures, and made a small collection of his own, chiefly of the Dutch school. He was an excellent classical scholar, and spoke Latin well.

His portrait by an unknown artist hangs in the Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh; another portrait of him as a young man by Raeburn, and a small water-colour by Kenneth Macleay

MRS. ALEXANDER MONRO (*Tertius*)

(MARIA AGNES CARMICHAEL-SMYTH)

To face page 119.

belong to Major George Monro; a caricature of him appears in Crombie's *Modern Athenians.*

He enjoyed good health and spirits down to his death, which occurred at Craiglockhart on March 10, 1859 in his eighty-sixth year.[1] He was buried in the Dean Cemetery.

He was twice married. On September 20, 1800 he was married at St. George's, Bloomsbury, to Maria Agnes, elder daughter of Dr. James Carmichael-Smyth, F.R.S., and had twelve children. Mrs. Monro was born on November 9, 1776, and died on July 6, 1833. To avoid the risk of 'resurrection' she was buried in the grounds at Craiglockhart, but her eldest son afterwards had her remains removed to the Dean Cemetery.

Professor Monro's second wife, whom he married at Carlowrie, Linlithgowshire, on July 15, 1836, was Jessie, or Janet, daughter of David Hunter, stockbroker, of Montague Street, London, and younger sister of Mrs. Robert Lowis of Plean. Mrs. Monro had no family: she survived her husband, and died at Bath on August 4, 1886 aged eighty-two.

[1] *Scotsman*, March 18, 1859.

CHAPTER XI

DR. JAMES CARMICHAEL-SMYTH

Dr. James Carmichael-Smyth was descended on his father's side from the Carmichaels of Balmedie.[1] He was born on February 23, 1742, the only son of Dr. Thomas Carmichael, and Margaret, eldest daughter and heiress of Dr. James Smyth of Atherney or Aithernie in Fife, and took the name of Smyth in accordance with his grandfather's will.

Dr. Carmichael-Smyth was an original pupil of Monro (*Secundus*), and took his degree as M.D. of Edinburgh on October 29, 1764. He was President of the Royal Medical Society 1764-5. After getting further experience in France, Italy and Holland, he settled in London in 1768, and became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians there on June 25, 1770.[2] In 1775 he was appointed a physician to the Middlesex Hospital, and was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society on May 13, 1779. He lived in Charlotte Street, Bloomsbury.

In 1780 he was appointed by Government to take charge of the prison and hospital at Winchester, where an epidemic of typhus fever was raging, and he employed nitrous acid as a disinfectant with great success. As a reward for his services he was appointed Physician-Extraordinary to the King and Parliament voted him £1200. The motion was opposed in the House of Commons as 'a Scotch job, supported by all the Scotch members.' [3]

[1] *Scots Peerage*, ed. Balfour Paul, art. 'Hyndford,' contributed by E. G. M. Carmichael. [2] Munk, *Roll of the Royal College of Physicians*, ii. 383.

[3] *Edinburgh Advertiser*, May 29, 1781.

In February 1802 he applied to Parliament for further recognition of the value of his discovery, which had been generally adopted, his petition being presented by William Wilberforce, the slavery abolitionist.[1] The credit of the discovery was hotly contested on behalf of Dr. James Johnstone of Worcester and by the French on behalf of M. Guyton-Morveau, but Dr. Carmichael-Smyth's claim was upheld, and he was voted £5000.[2]

The College of Physicians admitted him a Fellow on June 25, 1788; and he was Censor in 1788, 1793 and 1801, Harveian orator in 1793, and an Elect in 1802. He then retired from practice, and lived first at East Acton, and afterwards at Sunbury, where he died on June 18, 1821.

In 1775 he contracted a runaway match with Mary, only daughter of Thomas Holyland of Bromley and Mary Elton of Nether Hall, Ledbury, Herefordshire. They were married at Gretna Green on November 9, the bride being only fifteen years old. She must have been a lovely girl, to judge from her portrait by Romney, who painted her and her husband in 1788 for a fee of fifty guineas. She died suddenly on May 24, 1806, while dining at Gatton, Sunbury, Surrey, the house of Sir Mark Wood, Bart. Her age was forty-six, and she had had eight sons and two daughters, Mrs. Monro being the eldest of the family.

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1802, i. 262; ii. 671.

[2] *History of the Johnstones*, C. L. Johnstone, pp. 266-8.

CHAPTER XII

DAVID MONRO BINNING AND HIS DESCENDANTS

DAVID, the younger son of Dr. Alexander Monro (*Secundus*), was born at Edinburgh on February 16, 1776. He took the additional surname of Binning in 1796 on acquiring the property of Wester Softlaw near Kelso, which was bought and settled on him according to the testamentary directions of his distant cousin William Binning.[1] He was admitted an advocate on June 9, 1798, but did not practise.

He died at Inverleith House, Edinburgh, on January 24, 1843 aged sixty-six, and is buried in Greyfriars Churchyard.

He was twice married. His first wife, whom he married on August 9, 1803, was his cousin, Sophia Home of Argaty, who died at Madeira on May 29, 1806, leaving two sons, George Home and Alexander. A picture of the two boys was painted by Raeburn in 1811.

I. George Home, who was born on May 28, 1804, succeeded to Argaty on his mother's death and to Softlaw on his father's death. He took with Argaty the surname of Home, and became George Home Monro Binning Home. He was admitted an advocate on February 1, 1828. He married on February 20, 1839, Catherine, daughter of Lt.-Col. Joseph Burnett of Gadgirth, Ayrshire, and had six children; two died in infancy, and the other four were:

(1) Sophia Margaret, born May 29, 1841, died at Paris March 24, 1860.

[1] For the Binnings, see Chapters xiv.-xvi.

(2) David George, born February 13, 1843, died at Paris June 26, 1859.

(3) Catherine Agnes Jane, born April 13, 1844, died at 29 George Square, Edinburgh, February 28, 1865.

(4) George Joseph, born May 22, 1845, died at Argaty, October 31, 1846.

George Home Monro Binning Home died on January 10, 1884, aged seventy-nine. His widow survived till August 14, 1895, and Argaty then went to Dr. George Home Monro, son of his nephew, Alexander Monro.

II. Alexander, second son of David Monro Binning and Sophia Home, was born on May 22, 1805. He was admitted a Writer to the Signet on March 5, 1829, but did not practise. He succeeded to Auchinbowie in 1835 on his grandmother's death, and adopted the surname Binning Monro. He took Softlaw as heir of entail on the death of his brother.

He married on August 4, 1835 his first cousin, Harriet, fourth daughter of Dr. Alexander Monro (*Tertius*). He died at Oxford on December 12, 1891, aged eighty-six, and his widow died on March 7, 1898, aged eighty-one.

Their family consisted of:

(1) David, born November 16, 1836, died unmarried August 22, 1905.[1] He was educated at Glasgow University, and afterwards at Balliol College, Oxford, where he was a scholar. He obtained a 1st Class in both Classical and Mathematical Moderations in 1856, and in the Final Classical Schools in 1858. He won the Ireland Scholarship in 1858, and the Chancellor's Prize for a Latin Essay in 1859. The latter year he was elected a Fellow of Oriel, and became Provost in 1882. He was Vice-Chancellor of the University from 1901 to 1904. His reputation as a scholar, particularly as a writer on Homer, was

[1] *Memoir*, J. Cook Wilson.

world-wide. He succeeded his father in Auchinbowie and Softlaw.

(2) Alexander, born April 12, 1838. He emigrated to New Zealand, and married (I) March 18, 1862 Elizabeth, daughter of Paymaster Charles Edward Cotterell, R.N., with issue:

(i) George Home, born November 29, 1865, M.B., C.M. Edinburgh 1890, M.D. 1901, succeeded to Argaty on the death of his granduncle's widow, August 14, 1895, and assumed the surname Monro-Home.

(ii) Alexander Edward, born May 16, 1867, B.A. Cambridge (11th Wrangler) 1889.

(iii) Herbert David, born December 28, 1869, married Mrs. Clarke, with issue two sons and one daughter.

(iv) Henry Charles, born September 6, 1874.

(v) Elizabeth Maria, married 1893 H. F. Turner, eldest son of Major Turner, Patea, N.Z., with issue one son, George Noel.

(vi) Harriet Sophia.

(vii) Marion, died in infancy 1872.

He married (II) 1895 Annie Frances, daughter of Rev. F. W. Peel. On his brother's death he succeeded to Softlaw as heir of entail, and assumed the surname Binning Monro.

(3) George Home, of Valleyfield, near Blenheim, New Zealand, born November 28, 1840, died June 25, 1885, married January 27, 1873 Isabella Selina, youngest daughter of William Wrothsley Baldwin of Stede Hill, Harrietsham, Kent, and by her (who married, secondly, 1888 John Dow Busby of Taradale, Napier, N.Z.) had issue:

(i) Alexander William, born March 14, 1875, suc-

ceeded to Auchinbowie on the death of his uncle David, married October 29, 1910 Geraldine Marion, eldest daughter of M. Murray-Johnson.

(ii) Charles George, born July 8, 1878, married 1905 Catherine Alice Nicholls, with issue one son and two daughters.

(iii) George Home, born November 16, 1879, married 1910 Agnes Katharine Goulter.

(iv) Eliza Harriet.

(v) Katharine Jane.

(4) Charles Carmichael, born December 1, 1851.

(5) Maria Agnes, married 1874 Colonel Thomas Peach Waterman, late Bengal Staff Corps, who died 1877 without issue.

(6) Jane Sophia, died unmarried 1887.

David Monro Binning married (secondly) on July 2, 1813, Isabella, second daughter of Lord President Robert Blair of Avontoun, and had two children—Robert Blair, and Isabella Cornelia—the latter was born on December 3, 1815, and died unmarried on January 18, 1844.

Mrs. David Monro Binning died on May 22, 1879, aged eighty-nine, and is buried with her husband at Greyfriars, Edinburgh.

III. Robert Blair Monro Binning was born on May 5, 1814, and went into the Madras Civil Service. He married on October 14, 1858 his first cousin Kathrine, eldest daughter of Louis Henry Ferrier of Belsyde and Charlotte Monro. They had no family. Mr. Robert Binning died on September 11, 1891, aged seventy-seven; his wife predeceased him on May 24, 1882, aged seventy-one.

CHAPTER XIII

THE FAMILY OF PROFESSOR ALEXANDER MONRO (*TERTIUS*)

THE twelve children of Monro (*Tertius*) were :

I. Alexander, of Craiglockhart and Cockburn, born July 5, 1803, Captain in the Rifle Brigade, married Elizabeth, second daughter of Charles Balfour Scott of Woll, Roxburghshire. Captain Monro sold the Craiglockhart estate, reserving the mansion-house. He died at Clifton on January 22, 1867 without issue: his widow died on July 19, 1879 aged fifty-six.

II. James, born September 15, 1806, succeeded his brother in Craiglockhart and Cockburn, Surgeon-Major in the Coldstream Guards, married August 18, 1857, Maria, daughter of Colonel Duffin of the Bengal Army. He died on November 3, 1870, and his widow died on March 9, 1900. Their family consisted of :

(1) Alexander, born May 20, 1859, died unmarried October 16, 1879 at Devacolam, Travancore, India, as the result of an accident.

(2) James, born April 11, 1868, died unmarried November 8, 1901 at Colombo. His father's trustees sold Craiglockhart House and Cockburn, the former being bought in 1890 by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Alexander Oliver Riddell.

(3) Agnes Maria, married July 25, 1901 Marcel Cuènod, with issue a daughter Vivian, born April 14, 1902.

III. Henry, of Crawford, Victoria, born August 24, 1810, died November 1869, married (1) Jane Christie, with issue

Maria, who married Dr. Grier and died 1894; (2) Catherine, daughter of Alexander Power of Clonmult, co. Cork. She died 1889 aged sixty, having had issue:

(1) Alexander, born 1847, M.A., B.C.L., Oxford (Scholar of Oriel), entered the Indian Civil Service 1879, served in the Indian Educational Service, retired 1904, C.I.E., twice Mayor of Godalming, married 1879 Evelyn Agnes, daughter of Arthur Dingwall, with issue two sons and two daughters.
(2) David Carmichael, born 1849, married 1880 Elizabeth Josephine, daughter of Andrew Murray of Murrayshall, with issue two sons and three daughters.
(3) Henry, born 1851, died 1875.
(4) James, died in infancy.
(5) George Nowlan, born October 2, 1857, Major in the Worcestershire Regiment, retired 1904. Bought Auchinbowie in 1910 from his cousin Alexander William Monro, married February 24, 1906 Tempé, daughter of Sir Frederick Falkiner, Recorder of Dublin, and widow of General William Forrest, C.B., with issue, Alexander George Falkiner, born March 1, 1908.
(6) Charles Carmichael, born June 15, 1860, served in the Royal West Surrey Regiment, C.B., Brigadier-General commanding 13th Brigade in Ireland, 1907-11, Major-General 1910.
(7) Isabella, married 1876 Captain George Vernon Colman Napier, 3rd Hussars, afterwards Colonel commanding 1st (King's) Dragoon Guards. He died 1890, leaving issue two sons.
(8) Harriet Elizabeth, married 1889 John Troutbeck, Coroner for Westminster, with issue two sons and one daughter.
(9) Amy Charlotte.

IV. Sir David, born March 27, 1813, assisted his father as a physician in Edinburgh, emigrated to New Zealand in 1841. He married in May 1845 Dinah, daughter of John Secker of Widford, Oxfordshire, and died on February 15, 1877 at Newstead near Nelson. His widow died on June 10, 1882.

The *Dictionary of National Biography* gives the following account of him: 'When the first General Assembly was convened 24 May 1854, he was returned as a member of it, and was chosen to second the address to the governor. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1861 and 1862, and was knighted. At the general election in 1866 he was elected member for Cheviot and was again Speaker until 1870, when he retired from this post. He was then much incensed at the failure of William Fox, leader of the House, to propose any vote of thanks for his services; and in order to attack him he obtained a seat, but lost it on petition. Thereupon the House of Representatives adopted an address praying that some mark of favour might be shown him for his long services; but Fox still refused to recommend so outspoken an opponent for a seat in the Legislative Council. Monro was then elected to the House for Waikonati and opposed Fox's government.'

His family consisted of:

(1) Alexander, born March 1846, died July 17, 1905, married 1885 Frances Severn, with issue four sons and one daughter.
(2) David, born July 1847, died unmarried July 1869.
(3) James Stuart, born March 1850, died May 1850.
(4) Charles John, born April 1851, married 1885 Helena Beatrice, daughter of Donald Macdonald, with issue three sons and two daughters.
(5) Henry James Carmichael, born December 1860, died February 1866.

(6) Maria Georgiana, married 1886 Sir James Hector, M.D., F.R.S., K.C.M.G., who died November 1907, having had issue six sons and three daughters.

(7) Constance Charlotte, born November 1853, died April 1, 1910, married 1876 Philip Gerald Dillon, who died 1890, leaving one son and four daughters.

V. William, born February 24, 1815, Major 79th (Cameron) Highlanders, married in 1843 Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Abercromby, fifth Baronet. Major Monro died on March 2, 1881; his widow died on August 4, 1893. Their family consisted of:

(1) Maria Elizabeth Janet, married Thomas Stanley Rogerson, who died May 2, 1910, having had issue one son (who died young) and three daughters.

(2) Sophia Frances Margaret, died unmarried February 20, 1902.

(3) Charlotte Mary Douglas, married December 8, 1875 her first cousin Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, fifth Baronet, who died March 13, 1907. Lady Colquhoun died January 9, 1902, leaving two daughters.

VI. Charles, born April 30, 1818, died at the age of twenty months.

VII. Maria, born November 22, 1801, married February 5, 1828 John Inglis of Langbyres, Auchindinny and Redhall, advocate, who died March 23, 1847. Mrs. Inglis died November 6, 1884, leaving issue two sons and three daughters.

VIII. Catherine, born November 4, 1804, married June 1, 1835 as his second wife, Sir John James Steuart of Allanbank Berwickshire, fifth and last Baronet.[1] She died without

[1] *Coltness Collections* (Maitland Club), p. 391; *Autobiography of George, Eighth Duke of Argyll*, i. 114.

issue April 18, 1868, and her husband predeceased her on January 29, 1849 aged sixty-nine. Her bust by Sir John Steele is in the Scottish National Gallery.

IX. Georgiana, born June 8, 1808, married in 1831 George Skene of Rubislaw, Aberdeenshire, Professor of Civil and Scots Law in Glasgow University. She died on June 4, 1868. He died on January 2, 1875 aged sixty-seven. Their family consisted of:

(1) James Francis, advocate, born 1833, died unmarried September 22, 1861.
(2) Maria Isabella, died unmarried May 1902.
(3) Jane Georgiana, born April 29, 1839, died June 14, 1871, married June 16, 1864 George Michael Fraser-Tytler of Keith Marischal, East Lothian, son of James Tytler of Woodhouselee. He died on January 3, 1905, aged eighty-two. Their family was:

    (i) Alexander James Fraser, born June 11, 1865, died January 13, 1869.
    (ii) Blanche Georgiana, born September 4, 1866, died April 26, 1871.
    (iii) George William, born May 12, 1868, died June 11, 1868.
    (iv) Maurice William, who assumed the surname of Skene-Tytler, born June 18, 1869, married September 17, 1902 Caroline Charlotte, elder daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Henry Lonsdale Hallewell, C.M.G.
    (v) Georgiana Mabel Kate, married April 22, 1897 Ernest Henry Greene, barrister-at-law, Dublin.

(4) Katherine Elizabeth, married June 20, 1861 George Chancellor, W.S., who died April 4, 1875.

X. Harriet, born August 2, 1816, married August 4, 1835 [1] her cousin, Alexander Binning Monro, W.S., of Auchinbowie, and died March 7, 1898 leaving issue.

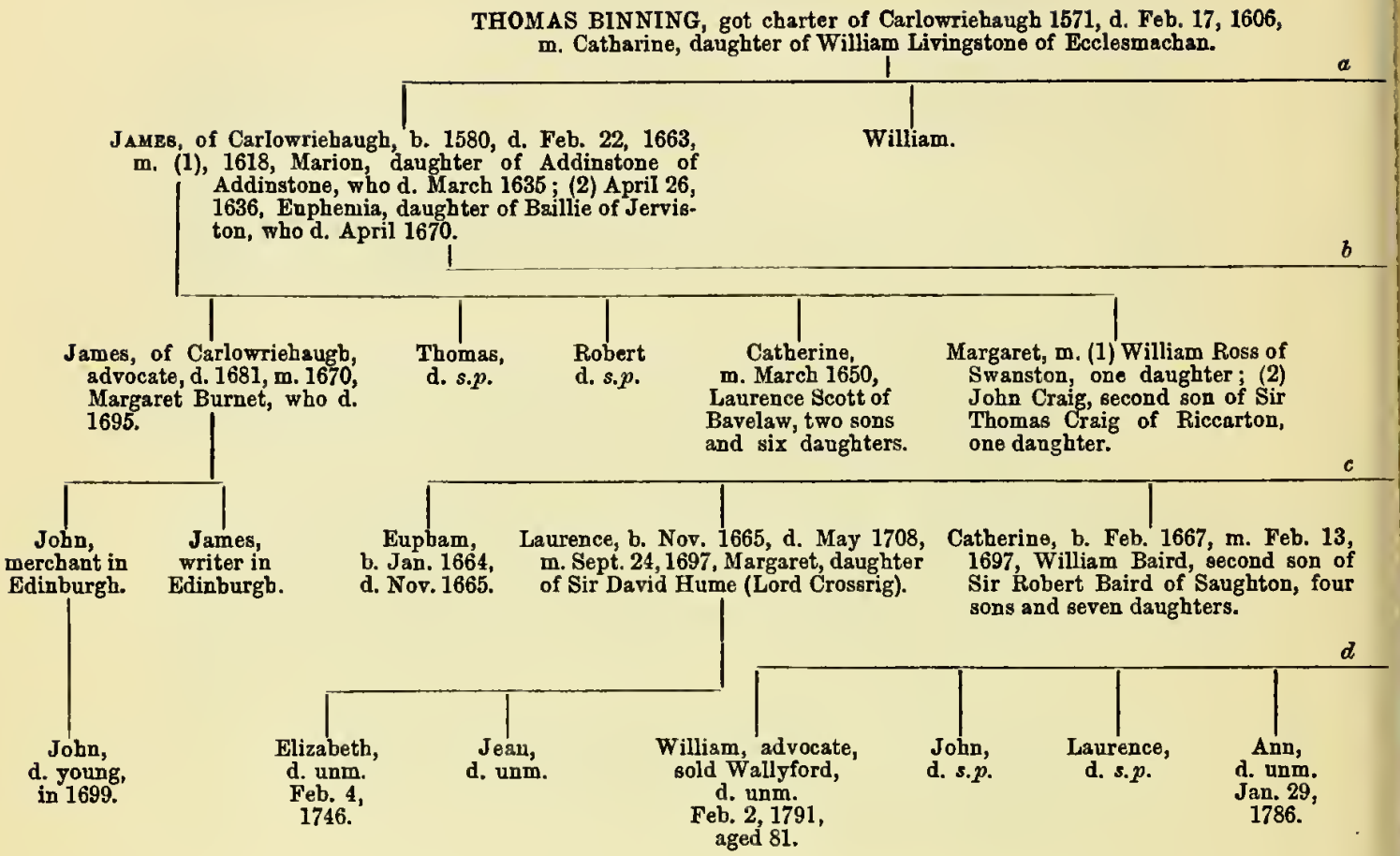
XI. Isabella, born November 3, 1819, died unmarried October 12, 1908.

XII. Charlotte, born February 14, 1821, died April 3, 1908, married October 14, 1851 Rev. Henry Mordaunt Fletcher, with issue :

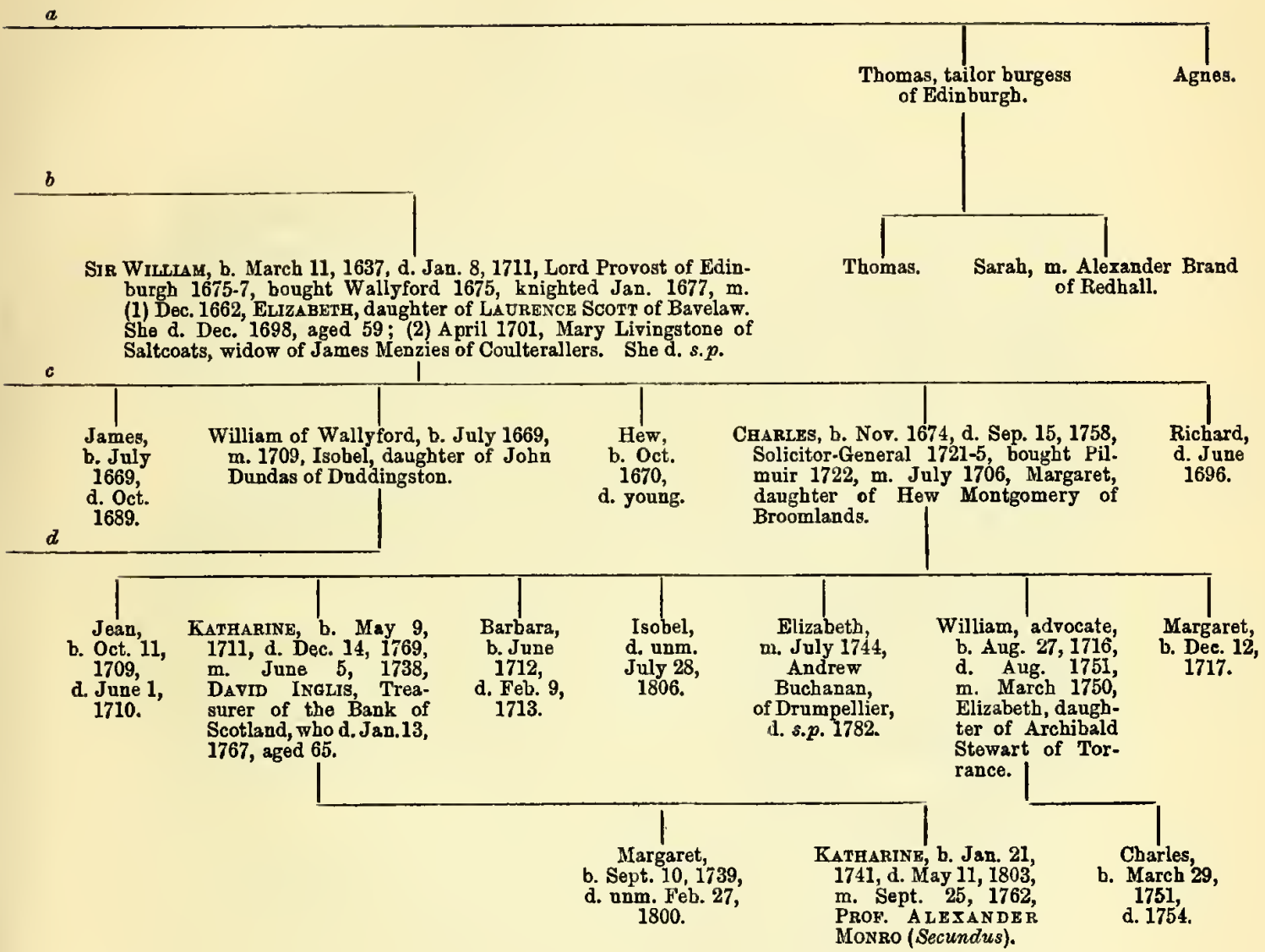
(1) Rev. Miles Douglas, Vicar of Brize-Norton, Oxfordshire, born January 22, 1853, married October 20, 1891 Ethel, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Worthy Bennett, with issue five sons and one daughter.
(2) Archibald Henry John, born November 26, 1856, married September 2, 1884 Florence Emilia, daughter of Rev. Anthony Bunting, with issue two sons and one daughter.
(3) Rev. George Charles, Vicar of Newchurch-in-Pendle, Burnley, Lancashire, born October 17, 1859.
(4) Charlotte Maria.
(5) Elizabeth Grace.

[1] *Supra*, p. 123.

BINNING PEDIGREE



BINNING PEDIGREE



CHAPTER XIV

THE BINNINGS OF WALLYFORD

NISBET states [1] with some probability that the Binnings are French by extraction, and that the name was originally Benigne (Latin *Benignus* = gracious). With greater rashness he traces the descent of the Wallyford family from a peasant named William Bunnock, who is said to have contrived a stratagem to capture Linlithgow Castle, which was held by an English garrison under Peter Lubard in the year 1308, during Robert the Bruce's War of Independence. The story depends for its authority upon John Barbour's *Bruce*, a poem written about 1370, and was perpetuated by Sir Walter Scott in his *Tales of a Grandfather*.

Bunnock was employed by the garrison to bring in hay, and his plan was to conceal eight armed men in his cart, while he himself walked 'ydilly' alongside: others were posted in ambush near the gate. The poem narrates: [2]

'And quhen it wes set evinly
Betuix the chekys of the yet [the gate-posts]
Swa that men mycht it spar na gat, [fasten in no way]
He cryit, "theif, call all, call all!"
And than he leyt the gadwand [whip] fall,
And hewit in twa the soym in hy. [the trace in haste]
Bunnok with that deliuerly [quickly]
Raucht till the portar sic ane rout, [dealt such a blow]
That blude and harnys [brains] bath com out,

[1] *Heraldry*, i. 100, 429.

[2] *The Bruce* (Scottish Text Society), i. 244 (Book x. lines 137-250).

And thai that war within the wayn
Lap out belif, [quickly] and soyn has slayn
Men of the castell that war by.
Than in a quhill begouth [began] the cry,
And thai that neir enbuschit war
Lap out, and com with swerdis bar,
And tuk the castell all but payn, [without a struggle]
And thame that tharin wes has slayn.'

Tradition rounded off the story by making Robert the Bruce reward Bunnock with a grant of the lands of East Binning near Ecclesmachan in Linlithgowshire, and Scott, following Hart who published an edition in 1616, calls the hero Binnock or Binning. On the strength of this exploit the arms granted in 1675 to Sir William Binning of Wallyford and James his half-brother were: [1]—*argent*, on a bend engrailed *sable* a waggon *or*: crest, a demi horse furnished for a waggon. Sir William, as a cadet, had a bordure *sable* round the coat, and took the motto, *Christo duce feliciter*. James's motto was *Virtute doloque*.

Unfortunately this picturesque incident gets no corroboration from the serious historians of the period,—in fact Linlithgow Castle is found in the hands of the English after the date assigned to its capture. There is no record of Robert the Bruce bestowing East Binning upon Bunnock, and there is no chain of links connecting the Wallyford family with the supposed grantee. A manuscript history of the family

[1] Nisbet, *Heraldry*, i. 100.

was written by William Binning, advocate, about the year 1780, and is followed by Burke,[1] but the first six generations of the pedigree there given are mere names, and sometimes not even that. William de Benyng, great-grandson of the eponymous hero, is the first of the descendants to be provided with a name; then follows a succession of fathers and sons, called respectively David, William, David, Thomas.

This genealogy is not plausible, nor does it square with the scattered references to the lairds of Easter Binning in the public records. In 1429 William de Benyn granted a nineteen years' lease of his lands of Estir Benyng,[2] and Nisbet says[3] that he saw in Wallyford's charter chest a charter by James I. (1406-38) of the lands of East Binning in favour of David de Binning on the resignation of William his father. The existence of this charter in possession of the Wallyford family is at least a presumption that they were the direct descendants of the Binnings of Easter Binning, but it is impossible to trace the family further back, and the attempt to link them to Bunnock, if such a person ever existed, just illustrates the eternal tendency of genealogists to start their pedigrees from some heroic personage, in defiance of all rules of historical evidence.

According to the records John Bynnyng is the laird from 1484 till 1503,[4] though by that time he was in financial difficulties and had burdened the mansion-house and part of the lands for 200 merks. In 1505 Thomas Binning took sasine,[5] and at various times within the next twenty years he disponed certain portions to Robert Bruce of Wester Binning.[6] He died before 1526. In 1532 Elizabeth Binning made up

[1] *Landed Gentry*, Supplement, 1848, p. 168.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1424-1513, No. 192.
[3] *Heraldry*, i. 429.
[4] *R. P. S.*, i. 609; *Acta Dom. Concilii*,* 101, 290; *R. M. S.*, 1424-1513, No. 2737.
[5] *Exchequer Rolls*, xii. 717.
[6] *Earls of Haddington*, Sir Wm. Fraser, ii. 247.

a title,[1] having redeemed part at any rate of Easter Binning, which she then sold to William Hamilton in Pardovan.[2] She was soon afterwards succeeded by David, presumably her uncle, who was the last laird of the name, and may have been, as the pedigree states, the father of Thomas Binning of Carlowriehaugh, with whom continuous history begins.

The lands passed to the Bruces of Wester Binning; who about the year 1600 sold the whole lands of Binning, East, West, and Middle, to Lord Advocate Sir Thomas Hamilton, afterwards first Earl of Haddington.[3] In 1606 the free barony of Binning was erected by the King, and still gives the title to the Earl's eldest son.

Thomas Binning was a retainer of Lord Torphichen,[4] and was rewarded for his services with a feu of the lands and dwelling-house of Carlowriehaugh near Kirkliston in Linlithgowshire. The charter was granted on September 4, 1571, and was confirmed by King James VI. on January 9, 1573.[5] The feu-duty was £3 Scots.

Thomas Binning married Catharine, daughter of William Livingstone of Eglismachan, Inglismauchans or Ecclesmachan (as it is variously spelt), near Bathgate in Linlithgowshire, and Margaret Crawford his wife. William Livingstone had evidently sided with Queen Mary's party in the Civil War, and on May 6, 1572 his allegiance to King James was accepted by the Privy Council.[6]

Thomas Binning seems not to have lived at Carlowriehaugh, but continued at Torphichen, where he died on February 17, 1606, survived by his widow, and by three sons —James, his successor, William and Thomas—and a daughter

[1] *Exchequer Rolls*, xvi. 546.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1546-80, No. 1446.
[3] *Earls of Haddington*, Sir Wm. Fraser, i. 160.
[4] *P. C. R.*, xiv. 327.
[5] *R. M. S.*, 1546-80, No. 2107.
[6] *P. C. R.*, ii. 728.

Agnes. His will, which was made four days before his death, was signed for him by the Minister of the Evangel at Torphichen, as he could not write, and is a pathetic document.[1] He appeals to his wife, who has right to all his movable goods, 'which are verie meine, for God's caus, for the love she bears me and hir motherlie affectioune to hir awin bairnes to content hirself with ane p^{t}, and to set apairt ane other portioun for behoof of my saids bairns, but speciallie of Agnes my dochter, who now is come to ane woman, that she may by that moyen [means] be provided when God shall after occasion.' He appoints his wife and his son James to be his executors, and James and Robert Livingstone, her brothers, with his son James to be tutors and overseers to the younger children, and he leaves a legacy of £20 to his sister Elspeth.

Thomas, one of the younger sons, became a tailor burgess of Edinburgh, and had a son Thomas and a daughter Sarah, who married Alexander Brand of Redhall.

James Binning, who was a merchant in Edinburgh, got a charter of confirmation of Carlowriehaugh on March 25, 1635,[2] but he is there described as 'indweller in Fuird of Cranstoun Riddell,' which is mentioned in the report on Cranston parish as 'a pendicle quhilk the said James had of umq^{le} M'Gill of Cranstoun Riddell and yit hes for twelff schilingis be yeir.'[3] Cranston is in Midlothian on the western slope of the Lammermoors.

James Binning was twice married. On September 20, 1618 he married Marion, daughter of Addinstone of Addinstone, and had by her three sons—James, Thomas and Robert—and two daughters, Catherine and Margaret.[4] She died in

[1] *Edinburgh Testaments*, January 31, 1611.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, No. 299.
[3] *Reports on Parishes* (Maitland Club), p. 51.
[4] *Edinburgh Testaments*, November 18, 1635.

March 1635, and on April 26, 1636 he married Euphemia, daughter of Baillie of Jerviston, and had an only son, William, afterwards Sir William Binning of Wallyford. The second Mrs. Binning died at her house in Niddry's Wynd, and was buried at Greyfriars on April 27, 1670. The Baillies of Jerviston were cadets of the Baillies of Carphin, from which place Jerviston is only three-quarters of a mile distant to the north-west.[1]

James Binning died on February 22, 1663. His monument in old Cranston churchyard designed him as 'ex veteri Binninorum familia legitime oriundus.'[2] The stone has now disappeared or become obliterated. Of his first family, nothing is known of Robert and Thomas, except that they died without issue. Catherine was the second wife of Laurence Scott of Bavelaw,[3] and Margaret was twice married, first to William Ross of Swanston, and secondly to John Craig, son of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton, King's Advocate. She had one daughter by each husband—both named Catharine. Catharine Ross married Henry Hamilton, son of the first Lord Belhaven, and Catharine Craig married Mr. Andrew Lumsden, Bishop of Edinburgh.

James, the eldest son of James Binning of Carlowriehaugh, became an advocate, and in June 1674 was 'outed' for seven months along with about fifty of his brethren for claiming the right to appeal cases from the Court of Session to the King in Parliament.[4] He was admitted a burgess and guild brother of Edinburgh on February 2, 1676, probably as an acknowledgment of his independence. He seems to have sold Carlowriehaugh, and he died in 1681. He married Margaret Burnet (contract dated December 21, 1670), and

[1] MacGibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, iii. 475.
[2] Maidment, *Analecta*, ii. 38.
[3] *Inquisitiones Generales*, 8160, 8051, 8052.
[4] *Calendar of State Papers* (*Domestic*), 1673-75, p. 544.

had two sons:[1] (1) John, a merchant in Edinburgh, who left an only son John, who died as a child in 1699, and (2) James, a writer, who left no issue. The representation of the family thus devolved upon his half-brother, Sir William.

[1] *Edinburgh Testaments*, April 16, 1700, and December 26, 1702.

CHAPTER XV

SIR WILLIAM BINNING

William Binning was born on March 11, 1637, when his father was fifty-seven and his mother fifty years of age. He was apprenticed on January 10, 1655 to Alexander Brand, merchant, afterwards of Redhall,[1] whose wife was Sarah, daughter of Thomas Binning, William's uncle. On April 27, 1664 he was admitted a burgess and guild brother of Edinburgh in right of his wife Elizabeth Scott, whose father, Laurence Scott of Bavelaw, was a burgess, and he became a wealthy and successful merchant. His business was primarily that of a linen manufacturer, but he was also a financier and a contractor with Government. When Holyrood was being rebuilt in Charles II.'s time, he was paid £2212, 16s. Scots for '29 dozain of great Geasts [joists] furnished and delyvered in by him to the works at the Pallace, March 3, 1679.'[2]

He had trading relations with foreign parts, and visited Paris and Holland on business or legal quests.[3] During the two wars with the Netherlands he helped to fit out privateers in company with Sir Robert Baird of Saughton and Sir Robert Barclay of Perceton.

One of his factories was Paul's Work at the foot of Leith Wynd, originally an institution founded in 1479 by Thomas Spence, Bishop of Aberdeen, for the discipline of idle vaga-

[1] *State Papers* (*Domestic*), Add. 1660-70, p. 475; *Edinburgh Marriage Register.*

[2] *The King's Master Masons*, R. S. Mylne, p. 200.

[3] Fountainhall, *Decisions*, i. 478, 646.

bonds. It was rebuilt in 1619, when it was established as a woollen factory, where poor boys chosen by the magistrates were educated and taught the trade. During the Civil War it was used as a hospital for General Leslie's army.

In 1683 Sir William Binning and his partners took a sublease of it, changed it from a woollen into a linen factory, and ignoring the charitable design conducted it as a business undertaking. The City authorities raised an action to get the lease cancelled, but after a number of oscillating decisions in the Court of Session they failed.[1]

The subsequent history of Paul's Work was that in the eighteenth century it became a bridewell or house of correction, and from 1805 it was used for the Ballantyne Press, where Sir Walter Scott's works were printed.[2] The site is now covered by the goods sheds of the North British Railway.

At Michaelmas 1666 William Binning was elected to the Town Council, and in 1668 he became City Treasurer and held the post for three years. He was then a Bailie for a year, and for the next two years a Councillor. At Michaelmas 1675 he was elected Lord Provost, and held office for two years. In 1677 and 1678 he was again elected a Councillor, his last appearance at the Council being on September 30, 1679. In January 1677, while Lord Provost, he was knighted by the Earl of Rothes, Chancellor of Scotland, on a warrant signed by Charles II. at Whitehall on January 8.[3]

At the very outset of his term of office he protested against having to give precedence to the Bishop of Edinburgh at a visitation of the College, and the protest was supported by the unanimous vote of the Council.[4]

[1] Morison, *Dictionary*, p. 9107; Fountainhall, *Decisions*, i. 637, 666, 709; ii. 17.
[2] *The Ballantyne Press*, p. 17.
[3] *Calendar of State Papers* (*Domestic*), 1676-77, p. 499.
[4] *Edinburgh Council Registers*, xxviii. 115.

A more notable incident was a riot, which took place in 1677, and is thus described by Lauder of Fountainhall: [1]

'29 May 1677. This being the day both of His Majesty's birth and happy Restoration, the Magistrats of Edinburgh, thinking theirby to gain the reputation of loyalty and to make a parade and muster during the tyme of their administration, resolved to make a solemne and publict weapon-shawing of the merchand and trades youths, casten in two companies, and of the train'd bands of the towne consisting of sixteen companies.' They were reminded that in 1666 a similar 'weapon-shawing' had led to rioting and extravagance, so they resolved to limit it to the merchants and delay the trades till another time. The latter in great indignation attacked the merchants at a preliminary parade, and a serious uproar resulted. Provost Binning, after consultation with the Privy Council and other authorities, sent for the King's troop of thirty horse, who charged the mob and shot some of them fatally.

The trades refused to give way, and claimed their right to appear in the procession: 'wheirupon the Magistrats being frighted complyed so far with their insolencies . . . that they pittifully past from all their former acts and proclamations, and consented the trades youths should muster likewayes.'

The Privy Council were of opinion that the whole ceremony should be abandoned, 'but the Magistrats, knowing that to discharge it was a downright reflection on their conduct, delt with great earnestnesse with my Lord Chancelor and other members (whom they treated and feasted) to give way to it, and offer'd to engage their wholle estate if their should be the leist disorder committed.'

On the actual day rioting was with great difficulty prevented.

As Lord Provost it was Binning's duty to give Admiralty

[1] *Historical Notices* (Bannatyne Club), i. 151.

passes in the south of Scotland to ships going abroad, and when his successor, Francis Kinloch, came into office, he petitioned the Privy Council to be allowed to continue the duty, 'since he was knowen, and the present Provest was not versant in such affairs, and the Councell granted it, tho' their owne former act bore they should be subscryved by the Provest for the tyme being; but this was a bafle to Francis Kinloch in the very entry of his office.' [1]

Binning's later years were disfigured by several notorious acts of bribery and corruption, which were a scandal even in a generation not squeamish about public morality; perhaps the worst feature of his conduct was that he tried to cheat his associates. Peculation was the natural result of municipal training: the Provost's remuneration was made up of gratuities paid by those who obtained lucrative offices, or feus and tacks of lands, houses, shops, or other branches of the city's revenue. It was not till 1718 that the practice was abolished, and a salary of £300 was voted.[2]

In August 1682 the Brewers of Edinburgh made a complaint to the Privy Council against Sir John Young, Sir William 'Binnie,' Sir James Dick, Robert Miln of Barnton and Magnus Prince, who farmed the excise and ale taxes in Edinburgh and the Lothians. The grounds of complaint were that they oppressed and overvalued the Brewers, that they forced the Brewers to buy bear (barley) from them at exorbitant rates, and that they procured their tack by attempting to bribe the Treasurer Depute, Lord Halton (afterwards Earl of Lauderdale), who was one of the Commissioners of Excise, with a gift of 14,000 merks.

The accused were found guilty and ordered to forfeit the 14,000 merks; [3] 'and in regard the said Sir William Binnie and Robert Miln's parts by the probation appeared to be hellish

[1] Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, i. 177.

[2] *Historical Sketch of the Municipal Constitution of Edinburgh*, 1826, p. xxxvi.

[3] Fountainhall, *Decisions*, i. 189.

and foul, and that they prevaricated in their depositions, and that they confess they received that sum from the rest to be given as a bribe to the Treasurer Depute, and that he refused to accept of it, and yet they keeped it up, and concealed the same as if it had been received, and made the rest believe that Halton had taken it, till after the intenting of the process, and that they had in a high measure abused and traduced the said Treasurer Depute in his fame, honour, and reputation being a Privy Councillor and Officer of State: therefore the Secret Council for their personal crime fined the said Sir William Binnie in 9000 merks, and the said Robert Miln (whose house in Leith had been burnt a night or two before) in 3000 merks, and this over and above the said 14,000 merks whereof they were to pay their shares.'

Sir William Binning, in partnership with Sir Robert Dickson and Sir Thomas Kennedy, also farmed the customs and foreign excise for five years from 1693 at £20,300 per annum, and he and his friends again got into trouble for taking the opposite view of bribery in relation to this contract.[1] They objected to a charge of £2000 for wines to be given as gratuities to the officers of state, and Dickson appealed to the King's protection. So far from getting sympathy, he was promptly charged with traducing these high officials, those charges being a customary and recognised form of extortion, and he had to purge his offence by asking pardon on his knees.

The moral of this incident for Binning and his friends was that the exposure of bribery in others was as bad a crime as bribery itself.

He managed to combine both offences in another notorious transaction.[2] In 1693, along with Alexander Brand of Brandsfield and Sir Thomas Kennedy, he contracted to supply

[1] *Edinburgh Merchants and Merchandise in Old Times*, Robert Chambers (Adv. Lib. Pamphlets, $\frac{3}{1368}$).

[2] Chambers, *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, iii. 176.

the Government with 5000 stands of firelocks at £1 each. Brand went abroad to buy them, and wrote that 26s. was the lowest price at which they could be sold so as to yield a profit. In order to induce the Privy Council to give the extra price Kennedy and Binning contracted with Brand that they would offer a bribe of two hundred and fifty guineas to the Earls of Linlithgow and Breadalbane.

In point of fact no such sums were paid to the two noblemen, 'they being persons of that honour and integrity that they were not capable to be imposed on that way.' Nevertheless Kennedy and Binning disclosed the contract in a subsequent action in the Court of Admiralty, 'to the great slander and reproach of the said two noble persons.' For the combined offences of contriving bribery and defaming these noble personages they were fined—Kennedy £800, Binning £300, and Brand £500, and were committed to prison till payment was made.

Lord Polwarth, afterwards Earl of Marchmont, wrote on March 25, 1697 to Lord Tullibardine, who had asked him to use his influence on behalf of the culprits:[1] 'As to the bribery business, I wrote fully before, and have nothing to add. Sir William B. is, as all think, the least guilty of the three; yet his guilt is too deep; he is my kinsman, but the person is unhappy of my kin, that is guilty of any baseness; for I have no countenance either to plead for any such, or to bid another do it.'

Six years later Binning actually sued Brand for his third of the £1500 profit on the firelocks.[2] Brand replied that such a dishonest contract ought not to be enforced, and that Sir William Binning and Sir Thomas Kennedy were 'infamous cheats, not worthy to be conversed with, and who ought to be ashamed to show their faces in public again.' The taunt received additional point from the fact that Binning and

[1] *The Marchmont Papers*, Rose, iii. 132.

[2] Fountainhall, *Decisions*, ii. 191.

Brand had married half-sisters, the daughters of Laurence Scott of Bavelaw.

The Court held that, as Brand was equally guilty, these 'reflecting indiscreet expressions' went beyond the limits of fair pleading, so they protected Binning's reputation by fining Brand 900 merks, 'to be applied to pious uses,' and committing him to prison till he paid the fine and craved pardon of both the bench and the aggrieved parties.

The result of the action was that Brand had to pay Binning £416, 13s. 4d., and an appeal to the House of Lords failed.[1]

In 1675 Sir William Binning bought the estate of Wallyford, extending to eleven oxengates of land forming part of the estate of Inveresk, within the lordship and regality of Musselburgh. It lies on the eastern boundary of Midlothian about half a mile from the sea. The lands had originally been a grant to the Abbey of Dunfermline by Malcolm Canmore (1057-1093), and were included in its possessions down to the Reformation. The coal workings at Wallyford are mentioned in the Abbey rent roll of 1561,[2] but a little later they passed to James Richardson of Smeaton, and for some years previous to Sir William Binning's purchase Wallyford had been possessed by the Paips or Popes,[3] a family of lawyers.

In 1587 King James VI. bestowed the regality of Musselburgh upon his Chancellor, Sir John Maitland,[4] ancestor of the Duke of Lauderdale from whom Binning got a charter in 1677. Soon after that Lauderdale sold the superiority of most of the lands of Inveresk to Sir Robert Dickson of Carberry, and on September 23, 1702, on Carberry resigning the superiority of Wallyford, Sir William Binning was granted a Crown charter of the lands with the teinds and with heritable

[1] *House of Lords' Journals*, xix. 135.

[2] *Registrum de Dunfermelyn* (Bannatyne Club), 446.

[3] *Laing Charters*, 2546; Fountainhall, *Journals* (Scot. Hist. Soc.), p. 190; *P. C. R.*, 3rd Series, ii. 551.

[4] *R. M. S.*, 1580-93, No. 1305.

jurisdiction over all offences except the four pleas of the Crown.

The mansion-house, which was destroyed by fire about 1890, was a good example of seventeenth century work; a plain, E-shaped building with a fine Renaissance doorway bearing the date 1672, which was no doubt the year when the house was finished.[1]

The Binnings' town house was the fifth story above the street in Parliament Close,[2] which ran from the High Street to the Cowgate to the east of the Parliament House. The whole close was burnt down in February 1700, and the family moved to a house in the Canongate, which by a piece of ill fortune was burnt down too in 1708.[3]

Sir William Binning was a Commissioner of Supply for Midlothian in 1678, 1685, 1689, 1690 and 1696, and for both Midlothian and East Lothian in 1704;[4] he was appointed a J.P. for Midlothian in 1708, and in 1672 he was one of the nine burgess representatives on the Commission for Plantation of Kirks. He was a seat-holder in the Tron Kirk.[5]

His politics may be inferred from the fact that in July 1681 he was on the great assize which convicted on a process of error the jury which had previously acquitted certain prisoners charged with complicity in the murder of Archbishop Sharp and the Bothwell Bridge rising;[6] and in February 1683 he was on the jury that convicted Lawrie or Weir of Blackwood, factor on the Douglas estates, for treason in befriending the Covenanters in Lanarkshire. He was also one of the jury that in 1693 convicted Charles Lord

[1] MacGibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, iv. 64.

[2] *Memorials of Edinburgh*, Sir Daniel Wilson, 1891, i. 267.

[3] 'Mags. of Musselburgh *v.* Wallyford' (Session Papers, Town Clerk's Office, Musselburgh).

[4] *Thomson's Acts*, viii. 79 (*a*), 223 (*b*), 464 (*a*); ix. 69 (*a*), 137 (*a*); xi. 139 (*a*), 140 (*a*); Adv. Lib. Pamphlets, vol. 22, No. 143.

[5] *The Tron Kirk*, Rev. D. Butler, p. 235.

[6] Howell, *State Trials*, xi. 91, 95; ix. 1040.

Fraser of high treason, for being present at the Cross of Fraserburgh the previous year when King James and the pretended Prince of Wales were proclaimed, and for drinking their healths. The prisoner was fined £200 sterling.[1]

He seems to have been in great request as a juror, for in June 1693 he was summoned for the trial of Kenneth, Earl of Seaforth, for treason, and in February 1697 he was chancellor of the assize who convicted Sir Godfrey M'Culloch of murdering his neighbour, William Gordon, a claimant to his estate of Cardoness in Galloway.[2] M'Culloch was executed at the Cross of Edinburgh.

Sir William Binning died on January 8, 1711 aged seventy-three, and was buried at Greyfriars. He was twice married. His first wife, whom he married in December 1662, and by whom he had a large family, was Elizabeth, daughter of Laurence Scott of Bavelaw.[3] She died in December 1698 aged fifty-nine.

His second wife, whom he married in April 1701, was Mary Livingstone, widow of James Menzies of Coulterallers in Lanarkshire, by whom she had had a son and a daughter. She survived her second husband, but had no family by him. After his death she succeeded to the estate of her brother George Livingstone of Saltcoats near Gullane in East Lothian.[4]

Sir William Binning's family by his first wife consisted of Eupham, born January 1664, died November 1665; Laurence, born November 1665; Catherine, born February 1667; James and William, 'twaines,' born July 1669, James dying October 1689; Hew, born October 1670 and died young; CHARLES, father of Mrs. David Inglis and grandfather of Mrs. Alexander Monro (*Secundus*), born November 1674; and Richard, who died June 1696.

[1] Arnot, *Criminal Trials*, p. 76.
[2] *History of Galloway*, Wm. Mackenzie, ii. App. p. 54.
[3] See Chaps. xviii.-xx.
[4] *Services of Heirs*, 1700-09.

Catherine, Sir William Binning's second daughter, married on February 13, 1697 William Baird, second son of Sir Robert Baird of Saughton, and had four sons and seven daughters. One of the sons, William, succeeded as heir to his cousin, Sir John Baird of Newbyth, and was the father of Sir David, the hero of Seringapatam.

Laurence, the eldest son, was educated at Edinburgh University and graduated M.A. in 1686. Following his father's example he speculated in farming the Edinburgh excise duties on ale for the two years 1706-8.[1] They were knocked down to him at a public roup for £57,200 per annum. He died of a high fever on May 17, 1708, and was buried in 'Bavelaw's Ground' in Greyfriars Churchyard. He had married on September 24, 1697 Margaret, daughter of Sir David Hume of Crossrig, one of the Lords of Session, and had two daughters, Elizabeth, who died on February 4, 1746, and Jean: they are mentioned in a list of leading Whig ladies in Edinburgh society in 1745.

After Sir William's death, the property, which was destined to heirs male, went to his son William, the 'twaine,' who was also a graduate of Edinburgh (M.A. 1688). He married (contract dated March 25, 1709) Isobel, daughter of John Dundas of Duddingston near South Queensferry, and had three sons, William, John, and Laurence, and a daughter Ann, who died on January 29, 1786. They were all unmarried.

William the younger, who succeeded his father about 1735, was admitted an advocate on December 20, 1740 and had a good practice, his most celebrated case being the trial of Lord Provost Stewart, for whom he was junior counsel.

He sold Wallyford to James Finlay about the year 1755.

He was for many years a director of the Bank of Scotland, and an original manager of the Society, founded in 1773, for the Relief of the Honest and Industrious Poor.

[1] Advocates' Lib. Pamphlets, vol. 24, No. 165.

He died at his house in Argyle Square, Edinburgh [1] on February 2, 1791, aged eighty-one, leaving a trust deed, by which he disponed all his means—some £13,700—to Dr. Alexander Monro (*Secundus*), with directions to him to buy heritage and entail it on his second son David, on condition that he assumed the surname and arms of Binning, in accordance with a wish expressed by his grandfather Sir William. In the event of the failure of David, the next heirs of entail were to be Alexander Monro (*Tertius*) and his family, and then the second, third, and fourth sons of William Baird of Newbyth, William Binning's cousins.

Accordingly in November 1794 Dr. Monro bought the property of Wester Softlaw close to Kelso, obtained a Crown charter,[2] and executed the deed of entail in July 1796 [3] on his son David coming of age.

Wester Softlaw, which extended to about 500 acres and included a mansion-house and garden,[4] had formed part of the barony of Cavers possessed by the Carre family.[5] John Carre sold it in 1779 to John Proctor,[6] from whom Dr. Monro bought it.

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, February 3, 1791.
[2] *G. R. S.*, March 17, 1796.
[3] *Reg. of Entails*, July 9, 1796.
[4] *Edinburgh Courant*, January 19, 1778.
[5] *R. M. S.*, December 1, 1671.
[6] *Books of C. and S.*, December 16, 1794.

CHAPTER XVI

CHARLES BINNING OF PILMUIR

Charles Binning, fifth son of Sir William Binning, was born in November 1674, and was admitted an advocate on January 29, 1698. In January 1721 he was appointed Solicitor-General in conjunction with the Hon. John Sinclair, advocate,[1] in Sir Robert Walpole's administration, but he never had a seat in Parliament. The Duke of Roxburghe was Secretary of State for Scotland, and Robert Dundas, afterwards the first Lord President of the name, was Lord Advocate.

The governing group, which also included the Lord Justice Clerk, Erskine of Grange, and was commonly known as 'The Squadrone,' did not retain its influence long, but was abruptly overthrown in May 1725.[2] The Government was highly unpopular in Scotland owing to two acts; one the introduction of the malt tax, and the other the proposal for the disarmament of the Highlands, a measure suggested by General Wade to prevent a repetition of the rising of 1715. The Lord Advocate was discovered to be abetting the opponents of the malt tax,[3] and the Secretary of State fell under a like suspicion, so Walpole dismissed the whole 'Squadrone,' including Charles Binning, and formed a coalition with the Duke of Argyll, who was for many years the most powerful man in Scotland.

Binning never again held a Crown appointment, but he remained an active member of the Faculty of Advocates

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, January 23, 1721. [2] *Lockhart Papers*, ii. 156.

[3] Wodrow, *Analecta* (Maitland Club), iii. 209; *Caledonian Mercury*, June 3, 1725.

during his sixty years at the bar, and was continuously for a long period on the Dean's and Treasurer's Councils.

In November 1755 it was necessary for the Faculty to appoint a Vice-Dean, as the Dean, Robert Dundas, afterwards the second Lord President, was often absent in London on his parliamentary duties; and Charles Binning, then eighty-one years of age, was unanimously chosen.[1] He was re-elected each year until 1758, and presided at most of the Faculty meetings down to August 1757.

In January 1722 he bought from Andrew Ker of Moriston the 'five-pound lands' of Pilmuir, Blackchester, Muirhouse of Halkerland, Little Laurenceland and Scottscroft, lying in the parish of Lauder, together with the lands of Collielaw, Bowerhouse, and Howden or Wiselawmill in the parish of Channelkirk,[2] the price paid being £51,733 Scots. Both properties were in the bailiery of Lauderdale and county of Berwick. Pilmuir is about two miles north-west of Lauder, and Collielaw a little further to the north, on the hills forming the west side of the glen.

Pilmuir with its pertinents had formed part of the possessions of the Pringles or Hoppringles of Smailholm and Galashiels, from the middle of the fifteenth century down to 1632,[3] when Sir James Pringle sold it to John, eighth Lord Hay of Yester, afterwards first Earl of Tweeddale. The first conventicle held in Lauderdale took place at Pilmuir in 1674,[4] by which time the property had been acquired by the Kers of Moriston,[5] a powerful Presbyterian family.

Collielaw and Bowerhouse had belonged to the Borthwicks as far back as 1473, when William, second Lord Borthwick granted them to his son Thomas,[6] but they passed

[1] *Faculty Minutes*, Advocates' Library.
[2] *Books of C. and S.* (Dalrymple), May 1, 1723.
[3] *R. M. S.*, 1424-1513, No. 968; 1620-33, No. 2060.
[4] *Lauder and Lauderdale*, A. Thomson, p. 168.
[5] *Inquisitiones, Berwick*, No. 426.
[6] *R. M. S.*, 1424-1513, No. 1130.

out of that family at the end of the following century owing to the extravagance of James, the eighth Baron, who 'sald all,' [1] and died in December 1599. On May 15, 1601 George Heriot of Collielaw served heir to his brother Peter Heriot in Leith.[2] In 1631 one Andrew Law is described as 'heritor of the lands of Bourhouses,' and also possesses two-thirds of Collielaw, but two years later these lands had all passed to the Kers of Moriston. In October 1633 Anna Heriot, daughter of the deceased Robert Heriot of Trabroune, is served heir to the remaining third of Collielaw in succession to James Heriot of Trabroune her great-grandfather.[3] In 1691 Brown of Coalston is said to be proprietor, but ultimately it also passed to the Kers, from whom Charles Binning acquired the whole.

The Mill of Nether Howden or Wiselawmill was held by the Carres of Cavers for many generations as vassals first of the Abbey of Kelso [4] and afterwards of the King.[5] The Kers of Roxburgh held it from 1607 till 1647, when John Aitchison, advocate, and James his son got the liferent and fee respectively, and they were succeeded by one William Hunter, who in 1722 disponed the arable lands to Charles Binning.

Charles Binning also bought 'the four merk lands of the Kirklands of Lauder called Over Shielfield and teinds of the samen,' which had originally belonged to the Abbey of Dryburgh, and at the Reformation had been included in the temporal lordship of Cardross in favour of John Earl of Mar,[6] whose relatives, the Erskines, had been from time immemorial Commendators of the Abbey. David, second Lord Cardross, was the son of Henry Erskine, second son

[1] *Colville's Letters* (Bannatyne Club), 352.

[2] *History of Channelkirk*, Rev. Arch. Allan, pp. 489-91, 583; *Inquisitiones, Berwick*, No. 22.

[3] *Inquisitiones, Berwick*, No. 192.

[4] *History of Channelkirk*, p. 611.

[5] *Ib.*, 1593-1608, No. 1462.

[6] *R. M. S.*, 1609-20, No. 301.

of Lord Mar, and served heir to his grandfather in 1637, Over Shielfield being specially mentioned.[1] While the Erskines kept the superiority, the property passed through several hands.[2] In 1638 John Home, merchant in Edinburgh, served heir to his father, also John Home, in the four merk land of Over Shielfield, and by 1687 it had passed to the Kers of Moriston, who sold it to Charles Binning.

On February 27, 1722 Charles Binning got a charter of novodamus under the Great Seal erecting all his lands into the barony of Pilmuir, which carried a vote for the county of Berwick. It extended to about 2000 imperial acres.

On May 28, 1724 he granted a feu charter to James Fairgrieve [3] conveying the lands of Collielaw, with tower, fortalice, manor-place and haill pertinents, extending to 412 Scots acres (about 500 imperial), together with the teinds, the feu-duty being £21 sterling.[4] On July 29, 1757 Fairgrieve conveyed these lands to George Adinstoun of Carcant.

In 1743 Charles Binning also feued to one John Thomson the lands of Nether Bowerhouse with the teinds for a feu-duty of £10, 5s. 6d., again reserving the superiority, and also the *dominium utile* of Over Bowerhouse.

From 1713 till his death he lived in a town house which he bought in 1721 from the creditors of his wife's uncle, John Montgomery of Wrae, W.S.[5] It was the second story of a stone tenement called Fisher's Land on the south side of the Lawnmarket at the 'Spread Eagle,' a little above Old Bank Close.

Charles Binning was evidently a man of wide interests and activities. He was a member of the Hon. Society of Improvers in Agriculture, and of the Copartnery of Freemen Burgesses for establishing a Fishing Company, and he

[1] *Inquisitiones, Berwick*, No. 221.
[2] *History of Channelkirk*, p. 617.
[3] *Ib.*, pp. 492, 583.
[4] *Edinburgh Advertiser*, April 3, 1770.
[5] *Edinburgh Protocols*, 4 Home, 157, 5 Watt, March 21, 1721; *Scots Courant*, July 16, 1716; *Edinburgh Courant*, November 16, 1758.

was for many years a director of the Bank of Scotland. He was appointed by the Faculty of Advocates one of the managers of the Charity Workhouse, and he was an original trustee of George Watson's Hospital.[1] He helped to frame the original scheme of trust in 1724 and the revised statutes issued in 1740.

He married in July 1706 Margaret, daughter of Hew Montgomery of Broomlands,[2] and had one son, William, born August 27, 1716, and six daughters—Jean, born October 11, 1709, died June 1, 1710; Katharine, born May 9, 1711; Barbara, born June 1712, died February 9, 1713; Isobel, Elizabeth, and Margaret, who was born December 12, 1717.

Charles Binning died at Broomlands on September 15, 1758.[3] Of the daughters three only survived him—(1) Katharine (mother of Mrs. Alexander Monro, *Secundus*), who married on June 5, 1738 David Inglis, afterwards Treasurer of the Bank of Scotland, and died December 14, 1769; (2) Isobel, who died unmarried on July 28, 1806;[4] and (3) Elizabeth, who married in July 1744 as his second wife Andrew Buchanan of Drumpellier, merchant, who had been Provost of Glasgow 1740-1. She died at Edinburgh in 1782 without issue, having survived her husband for twenty-three years.

The son, William Binning, died before his father. He was admitted an advocate on December 8, 1739, and in March 1750 married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Archibald Stewart of Torrance, Writer to the Signet. In order to provide for them Mr. Charles Binning disponed Pilmuir to his son, who went with his wife to live there, but died in August 1751, leaving an infant son, Charles, born March 29 of that year.[5] The child died in 1754.

[1] *George Watson's Hospital*, 1740 (Adv. Lib. Pamphlets, $\frac{2}{10\,71}$).

[2] See Chapter xvii.

[3] *Caledonian Mercury*, September 21, 1758.

[4] *Edinburgh Courant*, August 2, 1806.

[5] *Campbell's Session Papers* (Adv. Lib.), vi. 61.

Charles Binning's three daughters then succeeded to the property, but it turned out that William Binning had contracted large debts unknown to his father, so in 1761 the barony was advertised for sale by the Court at the instance of the creditors, the rent being stated at £1424 Scots.[1] It was bought by Adam Fairholm, banker in Edinburgh, whose representatives sold it in 1770 to James, seventh Earl of Lauderdale.[2] William's widow moved to a house in St. Anne's Yards near Holyrood, where she lived many years.

Charles Binning was granted the Wallyford arms with a difference in the tinctures[3]—*argent*, on a bend engrailed *azure* a waggon of the first within a bordure *ermine*.

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, May 9, 1761.
[2] *Edinburgh Advertiser*, April 3, 1770.
[3] Nisbet, *Heraldry*, 1816, i. 429.

CHAPTER XVII

THE MONTGOMERYS OF BROOMLANDS

It has already been mentioned[1] that Mrs. Charles Binning, grandmother of Mrs. Alexander Monro (*Secundus*), was a Montgomery of Broomlands.

Broomlands and Highmyre lie on the Annick Water within a mile east of the burgh of Irvine in Ayrshire, partly in Irvine parish and partly in Dreghorn. They belonged of old to the Peebles family, as vassals of the Lords Ross of Halkhead, and were acquired by the Montgomerys at the end of the sixteenth century.

The Broomlands family claimed descent from Hew, first Earl of Eglinton, through his second son, William Montgomery of Greenfield,[2] who married Elizabeth, elder daughter and heiress of Robert Francis of Stane and Bourtreehill.[3] These lands lie immediately to the north of Broomlands, and had been owned by the Francis family prior to 1417.[4]

William Montgomery, whose 'principall mansion' had been at 'Sanct Brydis Kirk,' built Stane Castle, the ruins of which still exist, and died before September 1546, leaving two sons, Arthur and Hew,[5] and a daughter Katrine, who married Hugh, son and successor of Adam Wallace of Newtoun. Arthur married Lucy Carnis, daughter and co-heiress

[1] Page 156.

[2] Pedigree of Ramsay-Fairfax, Lyon Office.

[3] Paterson, *History of Ayrshire*, iii. Pt. 1, 275-78.

[4] *Protocol Book of Gavin Ross* (Scottish Record Soc.), 366, 862.

[5] *Protocol Book of James Harlaw*, 96*b*.

of Henry Carnis of Dalketh,[1] but had no family, so he was succeeded by his brother Hew, who sold Stane in 1570 to the third Earl of Eglinton and acquired Auchinhood. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Blair of Adamtoun.

The next two steps in the descent depend upon the evidence of the Ramsay-Fairfax pedigree.[2] Hew Montgomery of Auchinhood is said to have been succeeded by his son Neill, the first Montgomery of Broomlands, so designed in November 1598,[3] when he was cautioner for William Pringle, litster burgess of Edinburgh, and in March 1599, when he was cited along with several other Montgomerys and Cunninghams to appear before the King and 'underlie such order as is given to keep quietnes amangis thame.' It is not known how Neill Montgomery acquired his right to the lands, nor its nature and extent, but it seems to have been limited to Nether Broomlands, and it was not till his grandson's time that Over and Nether Broomlands were re-united. Moreover in 1623 Marion Peebles served heiress to her father John Peebles in the lands of both Over and Nether Broomlands without reservation,[4] so probably some right of reversion still remained in the Peebles family.

According to the Ramsay-Fairfax pedigree Neill Montgomery married Janet Lindsay, and was succeeded in Broomlands by his third son, Hew 'in Bowhouse,' who married Margaret, daughter of Calderwood of Peacockbank. In 1619 Hew gave his wife the liferent and their second son, William, the fee of a tenement on the east side of the High Street of Irvine.[5]

Hew Montgomery and his descendants are commemorated on the family tombstone in Irvine churchyard, erected

[1] *Protocol Book of Gavin Ross* (Scottish Record Soc.), 736, 863.
[2] Lyon Office.
[3] *P. C. R.*, v. 539, 709.
[4] *Inquisitiones, Ayr*, No. 226.
[5] *Archæological Collections of Ayrshire and Galloway*, ix. 140.

about the middle of the eighteenth century; and the facts stated are correct so far as they can be tested. The longevity of the family is most remarkable. The inscription runs: [1]

'Here lyes Hugh Montgomery of Broomlands, who died in November 1658 aged 92 years. Also Margaret Calderwood, his spouse. Also George Montgomery of Broomlands, their son, who died May 6, 1700 aged 86. Also Anna Barclay and Margaret Wallace, his spouses. Also Hugh Montgomery of Broomlands, his son of the first marriage, who died December 3, 1728 aged 83 years, in the 55th year of his marriage with Jean Brown, his spouse, and the said Jean Brown, who died December 8, 1728 aged 83 years. Also Robert Montgomery of Broomlands, their son, who died January 11, 1740 aged 63 years. Also Hugh Montgomery of Broomlands, their son, who died February 24, 1766, in the 80th year of his age.'

These facts can be amplified from the public records, and from the accounts of Robertson [2] and Paterson, which are based on the Broomlands manuscript, a genealogical document compiled in the middle of the eighteenth century and now in possession of Lord Eglinton.

George Montgomery (1614-1700) built the mansion-house in 1663: it has now disappeared. He acquired the property of Over Broomlands with the pendicle called Rossmeadow, formerly pertaining to Hew Montgomery of Over Broomlands and Hew his son, and in 1680 he disponed the united property of Over and Nether Broomlands to Hew, his eldest son, reserving his own liferent.[3] He was acting as bailie depute of the Regality Court of Kilwinning in 1669, and was succeeded by his son Hew, who acted down to October 1676.[4] In 1690 both father and son were appointed Commissioners

[1] Paterson, *History of Ayrshire*, iii. Pt. 1, 271.

[2] *Ayrshire Families*, iii. 198 *seq.*; Supplement, p. 62.

[3] *Ayrshire Sasines*, vol. iv. p. 328. [4] Court Book (Register House).

of Supply for Ayrshire. The burgh accounts of Irvine contain several entries referring to convivial meetings with the magistrates: *e.g.*[1]—

'1686. Feb. 1. Item—The Magistratis with young Pearstoune, old Broomlands, and Bryce Blair and the clerk and utheris, ffyve pyntis of wyne, and for tobacco, pyps, and aill, 9s, inde . . . . . 05 09 00.'

'December 31. Item—The Magistrats being come out of Killwinning with Broomlands elder and younger, John Hay and uther gentlemen, ane pynt of wyne and for aill tobacco and pyps, ffourteen shilling . . . . 01 14 00.'

As stated on the tombstone George Montgomery was twice married. His first wife, Anna Barclay, was a daughter of Sir George Barclay of Perceton, and by her he had three sons and a daughter, viz. (1) HEW, OF BROOMLANDS, (2) George, who married Janet, daughter of George Garven, writer and notary in Irvine and clerk of the bailiery of Cunningham. George Montgomery died about 1682. George Garven was also a tavern keeper, and his daughter succeeded to the business, and purveyed the refreshments mentioned above.[2]

(3) William, merchant in Edinburgh, and bailie of the city in 1687.

(i) Jean, who married John Montgomery of Bridgend. George Montgomery settled on his second and third sons jointly the twenty shilling lands of Highmyre, which he had recently acquired from Mr. Robert Tran.[3]

He married secondly in 1655 Margaret Wallace, of the Shewalton family, and by her also he had three sons and a daughter:

(4) Alexander, of Assloss, who married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Montgomery of Kirktonholme. He was tacksman of the mills of Edinburgh in 1708,[4] and died on May 30, 1719.[5]

[1] *Muniments of Irvine*, ii. 302, 313.
[2] *Ib.*, ii. 287, 302, 312.
[3] *G. R. S.*, April 13, 1653.
[4] Morison's *Dictionary*, 2498.
[5] *Edinburgh Testaments*, November 4, 1719.

(5) John, of Wrae, Linlithgowshire, and Auchinhood, Renfrewshire, admitted a Writer to the Signet in 1687, sat in the Scots Parliament 1704-7 as Commissioner for Linlithgowshire, married (1) 1689, Penelope Barclay; (2) 1696, Janet, daughter of Thomas Gray, merchant in Edinburgh, died March 11, 1725, aged sixty-two.

(6) James, merchant in Edinburgh, married Mary, daughter of Matthew Stewart of Newton, and died without issue.

(ii) Margaret, married her cousin, Hugh Montgomery of Bowhouse, and died without issue.

Hew Montgomery of Broomlands (1645-1728) married Jean, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Brown of the Moat, afterwards called Carmelbank in Kilmaurs parish. They are said to have had twenty or twenty-one children, of whom sixteen used to sit at table at one time, but only seven are known by name:—

(1) Robert, and (2) Hew, who succeeded in turn to Broomlands.

(3) William, sometime Cornet in Brigadier Desbordes's Regiment of Dragoons, who died at Irvine unmarried on October 16,[1] 1729.

(4) George, who died unmarried in Jamaica in August 1734.[2]

(i) Jean, who died unmarried on September 21, 1783 at the age of ninety.

(ii) Margaret (Mrs. Charles Binning).

(iii) Anne, who married Bailie Ker in Irvine, and died without issue.

Robert Montgomery of Broomlands was comptroller of the customs at Irvine. He married Elizabeth, daughter of

[1] *Glasgow Testaments*, April 15, 1730.

[2] *Edinburgh Testaments*, December 14, 1743.

Alexander Cunningham of Cullellan, and died without issue on January 11, 1740.[1]

His brother Hew, who succeeded to Broomlands, and was the author of the Broomlands manuscript previously referred to, had been Provost of Campbeltown. He married (1) Mary, daughter of the Rev. James Boes of Campbeltown, by whom he had a son, Charles, and three daughters; (2) Margaret M'Laren of Moneymore, co. Derry, who died without issue.

Hew's son Charles entered merchant burgess of Glasgow, January 24, 1754, but four years later emigrated to Jamaica, where he died unmarried in 1766, a few months after his father. The estate was advertised for sale in 1768 by order of the Court of Session to satisfy his father's creditors, and was bought by Mr. Hamilton of Bourtreehill. It ultimately became part of the Eglinton estates.

The Broomlands arms are recorded in the Lyon Register (1672-77) [2]—quarterly, first and fourth, *azure*, a palm branch between three fleurs de lys *or*; second and third, *gules*, three amulets *or*, stoned *azure*: crest, a palm branch proper; motto, *Procedamus in pace.*

[1] *Glasgow Testaments*, March 10, 1740.

[2] Nisbet, *Heraldry*, 1816, i. 376, 377.

SCOTT PEDIGREE

HEW SCOTT OF SCOTSLOCH, Irvine, Provost of Irvine 1616, d. *circa* 1618.

a

LAURENCE, advocate, d. Dec. 1637, bought Harperrig, Bavelaw, Clerkington, Bonnington, etc., m. Elizabeth, daughter of William Pringle and Alison Wallace. She d. Nov. 1666.

James, of Clonbeith and Scotsloch, Provost of Irvine 1633-4, d. May 1636, m. (1) Agnes Blair, who d. Dec. 21, 1620, one daughter; (2) Lillias Scott, three daughters.

b

Sir William (Lord Clerkington), d. Dec. 23, 1656, acquired Malleny, Clonbeith, and Scotsloch, m. (1) Katharine, daughter of John Morison of Prestongrange, three sons and one daughter; (2) Barbara, daughter of Sir John Dalmahoy, six sons and five daughters. She d. March, 1684.

James, of Bonnington, advocate, Clerk of Session, m. Violet Pringle, three sons and one daughter.

LAURENCE, of Bavelaw, Clerk of Session, d. Oct. 31, 1669, m. (1) Margaret, daughter of Stephen Boyd of Temple, (2) March 1650, Catherine, daughter of James Binning of Carlowriehaugh.

c

ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 1639, d. Dec. 1698, m. Dec. 1662, Sir WILLIAM BINNING of Wallyford, *q.v.*

Laurence of Bavelaw, b. Aug. 1643, d. *s.p.* 1679, m. Jan. 16, 1670, Margaret, daughter of John Maxwell.

Margaret, m. Aug. 1665, Hugh Wallace, W.S., of Ingliston, one son.

Marion, b. June 1642.
Anna, b. Oct. 1644.
Barbara, b. Jan. 1647.
Janet, b. April 1648.
All d. in infancy.

William of Bavelaw, advocate b. 1657, d. *s.p.* March 1690.

d

John of Bavelaw, d. *s.p.* July 1703.

William of Bavelaw, advocate, m. Nov. 1721, Mary, eldest daughter of William Foulis of Woodhall, advocate, d. Sep. 8, 1741.

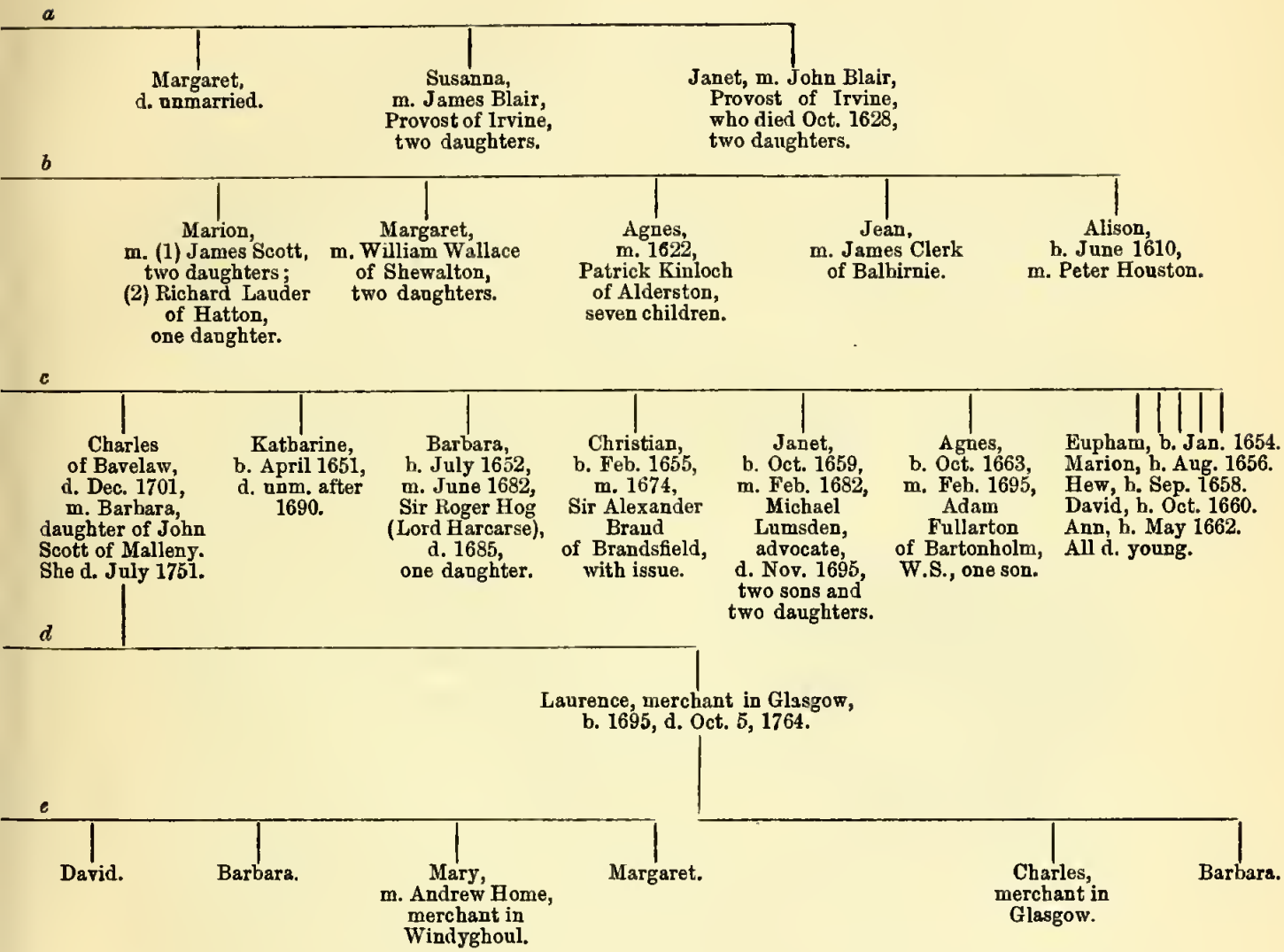
e

William of Bavelaw, d. *s.p.* March 5, 1747.

Laurence of Bavelaw, b. 1736, d. *s.p.* Sep. 1755.

Charles of Bavelaw, of Scots Greys and 108th Foot, b. April 8, 1738, m. March 10, 1762, Frances, daughter of John Vicaradge, Attorney in Exchequer, with issue. Sold Bavelaw 1774, d. *circa* 1784.

SCOTT PEDIGREE



CHAPTER XVIII

THE SCOTTS OF BAVELAW

ELIZABETH SCOTT, wife of Sir William Binning, was one of the Scotts of Bavelaw, who are therefore direct ancestors of the family of Professor Alexander Monro (*Secundus*).

They claimed to have branched off the Scotts of Murdostoun before the latter family migrated from Lanarkshire to the Borders, and in token of the connection they bore the Buccleuch arms with a difference—*or*, on a fess *azure* (instead of a bend) a star of six points between two crescents of the field; crest, a dexter hand holding a scroll of paper; motto, *Facundia felix.*

The Bavelaw branch can be traced back to Hew Scott of Scotsloch at Irvine in Ayrshire. He was Custumar (collector of customs) of the burgh in 1589, Bailie in 1609,[1] and Provost in 1616. He was also Commissioner in Parliament in 1593 and 1617,[2] and Commissioner to the Convention of Royal Burghs at various times between

[1] *Muniments of the Royal Burgh of Irvine*, ii. 248.

[2] *Thomson's Acts*, iv. 6, 526; *P. C. R.*, xi. 56.

1593 and 1618.[1] He seems to have died in 1618 or soon afterwards.

The Scott family had been Custumars of Irvine almost continuously throughout the sixteenth century, frequently Bailies, and occasionally Provosts, but there are not sufficient materials for fixing the relationships of the various members. A Laurence Scott owned property in Irviṅe as far back as 1496.[2] Another Laurence Scott graduated at Glasgow in 1509.[3] This may have been the same man who seven years later had the disagreeable experience of having his banns of marriage with Isabella 'Mungumry' objected to by a certain 'Jonet Mur,' a widow, who maintained that the bridegroom had promised to marry her. On being challenged before the commissary she admitted that she had acted maliciously and that her statement was untrue.[4]

Hew Scott had two sons—Laurence, afterwards of Harperrig and Bavelaw, and James—and three daughters, Margaret, Susanna, and 'Jonnet.'

James Scott succeeded his father as Custumar, Bailie, and Provost (1633-4) of Irvine. In 1617, shortly before his father's death, he bought from his brother Laurence the latter's interest in the family property of Scotsloch,[5] and in 1633 he bought the estate of Clonbeith and Darnrule, three miles north-east of Kilwinning, from Daniel Cunningham, whose predecessors acquired it a century before from the monastery of Kilwinning.[6] James Scott held it of the Earl of Eglinton for a feu-duty of £36. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Cunningham in 1634.

He was twice married—(1) to Agnes Blair, who died on

[1] *Exchequer Rolls*, xiii.-xxii., *passim*.
[2] *Obit Book of St. John the Baptist, Ayr*, ed. Jas. Paterson, p. 62.
[3] *Munimenta Almæ Universitatis Glasguensis*, ii. 286.
[4] *Protocol Book of Gavin Ros* (Scottish Record Soc.), No. 148.
[5] *Archæological Collections of Ayrshire*, viii. 28, 211; ix. 23, 280.
[6] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, No. 1601; *P. C. R.*, 2nd Ser., v. 383, 395.

December 21, 1620, leaving a daughter who married Thomas Cunningham;[1] (2) to Lillias Scott, by whom he had three daughters—Agnes, who married Captain Brice Blair of Boigsyd, Margaret, who married in 1645 Mr. John Eleis, advocate, and Lillias, who married Hugh Boyd, merchant in Edinburgh.[2]

James Scott died at the end of May 1636 survived by his wife.[3]

Of Hew Scott's three daughters, Margaret, the eldest, continued to live at Scotsloch and died unmarried; Susanna and 'Jonnet' married two brothers, James and John Blair respectively.

The Blairs succeeded the Scotts as the leading family in the municipal affairs of Irvine.

John Blair, the elder brother, was Bailie for several years and Provost at his death in October 1628. He and 'Jonnet' Scott had two daughters, Agnes and Bessie.[4] In 1618 he was commissioned by the Privy Council [5] to act as one of the inquisitors at the trial of Margaret Barclay and John Stewart, the Irvine witches, one of the most horrible cases in the history of demonology in Scotland.

James Blair was also Bailie, and Provost (1646).[6] He died about 1649. He and Susanna Scott also had two daughters—Agnes and 'Mareone.'

John and James Blair were sons of John Blair, merchant burgess of Irvine, and grandsons of Alexander Blair, the 'goodman' of Windyedge, who was brother-german to the laird of Blair.[7] Their mother was Elizabeth Mure, a kinswoman of the Rowallan family. There were two other

[1] *Glasgow Testaments*, January 9, 1623.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, No. 2182.
[3] *Glasgow Testaments*, July 14, 1637.
[4] *Ib.*, July 23, 1629.
[5] *P. C. R.*, xi. 367, 401; Sir Walter Scott, *Letters on Demonology*, p. 307.
[6] *Archæological Collections of Ayrshire*, viii. 75; ix. 101, 154.
[7] *Life of Robert Blair* (Wodrow Society), p. 112.

sons, William, minister of Dumbarton, and Robert, the famous divine; and two daughters, Marion, who married Walter Stewart, burgess of Irvine,[1] and Agnes, presumably the first wife of James Scott.

Mr. Robert Blair, who was born in 1593, became minister of St. Andrews. He was one of the commissioners sent to arrange a treaty of peace in 1640 between Charles I. and the Scots, and in 1646 he was appointed Chaplain-in-ordinary to the King. He died in 1666. His elder son by his second marriage was Mr. David Blair, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, who married Eupham, daughter of Archibald Nisbet of Carphin, and was the grandfather of Lord President Blair of Avontoun.

[1] *Archæological Collections of Ayrshire*, viii. 186.

CHAPTER XIX

LAURENCE SCOTT OF HARPERRIG, DIED 1637

LAURENCE SCOTT, elder son of Hew Scott, Provost of Irvine, was apprenticed to Robert Scott of Knightspottie in Perthshire, the Director of the Chancery, and after his death in 1592 to his stepson and successor, William Scott of Grangemuir, afterwards of Ardross.[1]

He presented the Custumars' and Bailies' accounts of Irvine to the Exchequer in Edinburgh from 1590,[2] and in April 1591 he was conducting an action in Edinburgh for his native town against the 'unfriemen trublaris of your mercattis,' and wrote to the magistrates:[3] 'As for my debursingis I will superseid the payment thairof and geving up of my compt till the samyn tak ane end and find me wirdy ane rewaird with my depursingis.'

The process dragged on for two years, but on June 24, 1593 he wrote again that he has 'gottin the gift of your haill unfriemen past the King, and compositioun, and that upoun my great moyane very ressonablie. . . . Send me the denunciatioun with the executionis bak with the first beirir, ffor I upoun my honestie hes promeist to report bak answer betuix this and the last day of this moneth of Junij with the compositioun of the escheat quhilk lykwayes ye sall send me with your beirar. . . . I pray yow, Siris, be als diligent to keip to me as I have bene earnest to keip to yow,

[1] *Muniments of the Burgh of Irvine*, i. 82; *R. M. S.*, 1580-93, No. 1951; *Scot's Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen*, ed. Rogers, 121.

[2] *Exchequer Rolls*, xxii. 92, 176.

[3] *Muniments of the Burgh of Irvine*, ii. 30, 31.

ffor in caice I violat promeis, I am tuichit in my honestie, and be my promeis-making I will nocht be estemit in tymes cuming, nathir yit will my credeit at thair handis be in ony tyme heireftir sa far be extendit.'

In the following year he is found in conflict with the burgh authorities.[1] He had obtained from the King in September 1594 a gift under the Privy Seal of the office of Clerk and Town Notary of Irvine, 'with full power to creat and substitute ane clerk under him for exerceing thairof during quhat tyme he pleissis.'

The Magistrates naturally resented this arrangement, and maintained that, as Irvine was a Royal Burgh, they were entitled to appoint their own clerk. Laurence Scott took the matter before the Court of Session, but the case was decided against him on December 7, 1594.

In spite of this rebuff he continued on friendly terms with the burgh. His name appears several times in the burgh accounts in 1601 and 1602.[2] He gets 32s. 7d. 'for the gallowus,' and sums of £30, £40 and £108, 15s. for 'services' that are not specified. 'Laurence Scottis sone' also gets £3, 15s. In 1601 he acted as notary in a sasine taken by the Provost and magistrates of Irvine on a charter by King James confirming the erection of the town into a free Royal Burgh. He is described in the docquet as 'Glasguensis diocesis notarius publicus,' and his motto is 'Ante omnia veritas.'[3]

Laurence Scott was admitted an advocate on January 6, 1607, and enjoyed a good practice, chiefly before the Privy Council. He had some sort of salary or retainer to the extent of £240 Scots from the Earl of Eglinton,[4] and one of £400 from the Earl of Buccleuch.[5]

[1] *Muniments of the Burgh of Irvine*, i. 81.
[2] *Ib.*, ii. 240, 241, 244, 246. [3] *Ib.*, i. 95.
[4] *The Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton*, Sir Wm. Fraser, ii. 278.
[5] *The Scotts of Buccleuch*, Sir Wm. Fraser, ii. 273.

In 1617, shortly before his father's death, he sold the fee of Scotsloch, the family property at Irvine, to his brother James.[1] It consisted of a tenement of land in the High Street opposite to the Sea Gate and bounded on the north-east by Scotsloch, and also of the twenty shilling lands of Gallowmure.

Laurence Scott had already started to acquire extensive properties in Midlothian. His first purchase was the estate of Harperrig, of which he got a charter in May 1605 from James, second Lord Torphichen.[2]

Harperrig lies in the parish of Midcalder about twelve miles south-west of Edinburgh. It is a bare upland moor about 900 feet above sea-level, on the western slope of the Pentlands. It includes the source of the Water of Leith, and now forms part of the catchment area of the reservoir which bears its name.

Part of Harperrig was included in the barony of Calder: the rest of the lands, called Templehill, had belonged to the Knights Templars, and to their successors the Knights Hospitallers of St. John at Torphichen. At the Reformation James Sandilands, second son of Sir James Sandilands of Calder, was Preceptor of Torphichen and head of the Order in Scotland. Making a virtue of necessity he surrendered to the Crown the possessions of the Order, and for a money consideration was rewarded with a grant to him and his heirs of all the lands, which were erected into the temporal lordship of Torphichen. On his death without issue in 1579 his grand-nephew James Sandilands of Calder succeeded to the title and lands of Torphichen.[3]

The Temple lands of Harperrig are described as bounded 'by the Water of Lethensem on the north, by the Meredene Burn on the east, and on the west by the Tempildyck which

[1] *Archæological Collections of Ayrshire and Galloway*, viii. 211.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1609-20, No. 1790.
[3] *History of the Parish of Midcalder*, H. B. M'Call, p. 143.

extends from the south to the foresaid Water of Lethensem.' They were feued at the Reformation by Lord Torphichen to one Thomas Cant, and remained in the Cant family for three generations.[1] In 1602 John Cant gave seisin to John Hamilton of Bathgate,[2] who in turn sold them three years later to Laurence Scott at the same time as the latter bought the rest of Harperrig.

The feudal lands of Harperrig lay further to the north-west in Kirknewton parish, and consisted of Auchinoonhill, Lyden and one-third of the runrig lands of Leithshead.[3]

Laurence Scott paid Lord Torphichen 3s. 4d. annually for the Temple lands, and 1d. for the rest, together with the usual services.

In 1618 he extended his property to the north-east by buying from Sir John Preston of Penicuik the lands of Butelands, lying on the south side of the Water of Leith in the parish of Currie.[4] They extended to 1240 Scots acres, and consisted of the farms of Butelandhill, Nethertoun, Overtoun, Loanhead, and Templehouse.[5] There was no mansion-house.

Butelands can be traced as far back as December 14, 1413, when the Regent, Robert Duke of Albany, granted the lands on the resignation of Archibald Earl of Douglas to Margaret, daughter of Sir William de Borthwick and widow of William de Abernethy.[6] They remained with the Borthwicks till 1596, when James, eighth Lord Borthwick, sold them to Mr. John Preston of Fentonbarns,[7] afterwards Sir John Preston of Penicuik, President of the Court of Session. He in turn sold them to Laurence Scott, who was entered as a vassal holding direct of the Crown.

[1] Maidment, *Analecta*, i. 397.
[2] *Torphichen Chartulary*, Robert Hill, W.S., p. 37.
[3] *Reports on Parishes*, 1627 (Maitland Club), p. 83.
[4] *R. M. S.*, 1609-20, No. 1790.
[5] *Edinburgh Courant*, November 7, 1763.
[6] *R. M. S.*, 1306-1424, p. 256.
[7] *Ib.*, 1609-20, No. 929.

In March 1628 Laurence Scott advanced his property a stage nearer Edinburgh, by buying the neighbouring estate of Bavelaw in the parish of Penicuik, extending to 1276 Scots acres and consisting of Easter and Wester Bavelaw with tower, fortalice, manor place, and the right of common pasturage on the muir of Balerno.[1] The country is of the same character as Harperrig, but rather less bleak, and there are plantations of firs and distant views of the lowland country. The old castle, a seventeenth century building, still stands overlooking Threipmuir reservoir.[2]

Bavelaw has a long history. Some time previous to 1235 it was held by Sir Henry [Fairlie] de Brade as part of the royal moor of Pentland.[3] The Fairlies kept it till 1427, when Helen, daughter of John Fairlie of Braid, brought it as a marriage portion to her husband Henry Forrester of Niddry, second son of Sir John Forrester of Corstorphine.[4] Henry Forrester also owned Auchindinny and part of the barony of Redhall. His son, Sir John, forfeited the lands of Bavelaw by 'recognition,' for having sold the greater part of them without King James IV.'s permission, and on October 14, 1515 they were granted by James V. to 'Robert Bertoun, indweller in Leith.'[5]

The Bertouns or Bartons were a famous family of sea captains in the reigns of James III. and James IV.[6] John Barton, the founder of the family, was a merchant trader in Leith, and commanded the *Yellow Carvel*, which was called 'the King's ship' and was captured by the English.

James IV. had great ambitions to found a royal navy, and John Barton and his sons, Andrew, Robert and John, were leaders in his enterprises. In 1497 Andrew and Robert

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, v. 491.

[2] MacGibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, iii. 531.

[3] *Charters of Holyrood* (Bannatyne Club), p. 45.

[4] *R. M. S.*, 1424-1513, No. 74.

[5] *Ib.*, 1513-46, No. 46.

[6] *Exchequer Rolls*, xiii. Intr. 181; xiv. Intr. 93.

BAVELAW

To face page 174.

took charge of Perkin Warbeck's passage from Ayr to Ireland in Robert's ship, the *Cuckoo*, and in the early years of the sixteenth century the brothers were engaged in clearing the Scottish coast of Flemish and other pirates, and in carrying out reprisals under letters of marque against Portuguese galleons from Africa and the Indies. These exploits brought them into open conflict with their old enemies the English. In July 1511 Robert Barton brought no less than thirteen English prizes into Scottish ports, but a month later Andrew was caught in the Downs by Sir Thomas and Sir Edward Howard, and was killed in the engagement.

In 1513 James IV. fell at Flodden, and with him perished all schemes for a Scottish navy. Robert Barton then entered the royal service ashore, and was Comptroller from 1516 to 1525, and again in 1528-29—'ane very pyratt and seyrevere comptroller,' as James Douglas calls him. He was also Custumar of Edinburgh from 1516 to 1525, and in 1529-1530 he was Lord High Treasurer and Master of the Mint. He died in 1538.

Robert Barton became a considerable landowner. In 1507 he obtained from King James IV. a grant of the lands of Over Barnton, including the village of Cramond, and in 1515, as already mentioned, he acquired Bavelaw. On January 20, 1529 these lands, together with Fulford (Woodhouselee), were erected by King James V. into the free barony of Over Barnton in favour of Robert Barton in liferent and Robert his son in fee, the charter narrating [1] that the grant was made in consideration of the elder Robert's services to the Crown in providing ships at great expense and exposing himself to danger for the defence of the lieges and merchants against English and other pirates.

Robert Barton was succeeded by his son Robert, who took the name of Mowbray on his marriage with Barbara Mowbray, heiress of Barnbougle, now part of the Dalmeny

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1513-46, No. 801.

estates. On Robert Mowbray's death about 1550 the barony was divided among his sons, and Bavelaw fell to Archibald, the third son. He sold it in 1557 to his eldest brother, John, and John sold it to Sir George Dundas of that ilk.[1] It was Sir George's eldest son, Sir Walter, who disponed it to Laurence Scott in 1628. Wester Bavelaw had been subject to a feu right constituted by John Mowbray in favour of Sir Matthew Stewart, whose grandson William, second Lord Blantyre, renounced it when the rest of the property was sold to Laurence Scott.

Laurence Scott's next purchase followed closely. On February 19, 1629 he bought from the Earl of Lauderdale the ten pound lands of Bonyngton[2] (Bonnington) with mansion-house and fishings, in Ratho parish, Midlothian. It marches with the property of Hatton, and is a couple of miles north of Butelands. The house stands on a ridge with a fine view of the Forth valley.

Bonnington was a possession of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton, from 1371, when Robert III. granted it to Sir Hugh de Eglinton on the resignation of Sir Robert de Erskyne,[3] until 1613, when Alexander, sixth Earl of Eglinton, sold it to John Lord Thirlestane, afterwards first Earl of Lauderdale, who sold it three years later to Laurence Scott. It was held blench of the Crown.

Laurence Scott completed his purchases on this side of the Pentlands by acquiring from James Hamilton of Kilbrackmonth the lands of Easter Lymphoy, adjoining Malleny in the parish of Currie.[4] They 'appertained of auld to the Proveist, Prebendarie and Chaplanes of the Trinity Colledge of Edinburgh,'[5] and were leased in 1526 to James Abernethy

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1513-46, No. 1954; 1546-80, Nos. 355, 1664, 3016.

[2] *R. M. S.*, 1620-33, No. 1374; MacGibbon and Ross, *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, v. 54, 408.

[3] *R. M. S.*, 1306-1424, p. 84, Nos. 289, 291; 1609-20, No. 876.

[4] *Edinburgh Testaments*, February 9, 1664.

[5] *Reports on Parishes* (Maitland Club), p. 60.

and afterwards to Robert Heriot.[1] On September 1, 1568 the College granted a feu to Agnes or Annie, daughter and heiress of Robert Heriot, and to her husband James, eldest son of Henry Foulis of Colinton, the feu-duty being £14.[2] Sir James Foulis, their eldest son, succeeded to the property,[3] and sold it to James Hamilton. At the Reformation the superiority passed to the Good Town of Edinburgh.

The *New Statistical Account* gives the following description of the place : [4]—

'Lennox Tower, now popularly called by the uncouth name of Lymphoy, was formerly the property of the Lennox family and a place of great strength. It was an occasional residence of the lovely but unfortunate Mary, and also a favourite hunting place of her son and successor, James VI.[5] . . . Tradition reports it to have had a subterranean communication with Colinton tower, formerly the residence of the Foulis family, and about the beginning of the last century a piper attempted to explore it. The sound of his pipes was heard as far as Currie bridge, where he is supposed to have perished. It certainly had a communication with the Water of Leith, and with another building on the opposite bank of the river on the lands of Curriehill.'

Finally on July 10, 1634 Laurence Scott obtained, on the resignation of George, first Lord Forrester of Corstorphine, a charter comprising (1) the lands of Clerkington, (2) the lands of Frierton.[6] The two properties were quite distinct historically as well as geographically.

Clerkington, with its manor place and the pertinent called Braidwood, lay in the parish of Temple, at the north end of the Moorfoot hills, and about twelve miles south-east of

[1] *Charters of the Collegiate Churches of Midlothian* (Bannatyne Club), pp. 92, 132.
[2] *Scottish Universities Commission of* 1826, *Appendix*, 1837 [97].
[3] *Inquisitiones, Edinburgh*, p. 281.
[4] I. 546 (Currie).
[5] *Hist. MSS. Com. Report*, 1902, Colonel Milne Home, p. 68.
[6] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, No. 162.

Edinburgh. It is similar in character to Harperrig and Bavelaw, and the resemblance now goes so far that there are reservoirs in this district also.

It is mentioned in the records as early as 1338,[1] when it was in possession of Christian Bysset, widow of John Bysset of Clerkington. It next passed to their son Walter, and in 1368 King David II. made a grant of the lands in favour of Sir Archibald de Douglas. In 1424 they were given to Sir John Forrester of Corstorphine, Chancellor of Scotland,[2] on the resignation of Archibald Earl of Douglas, and were included by annexation in the barony of Corstorphine, which was erected next year. The lands remained with the Forresters until they were sold to Laurence Scott two centuries later.

Frierton was a small piece of land on the east slope of the Pentlands lying into Paties Hill, between Nine Mile Burn and Carlops. It is not more than a couple of miles from the boundary of Harperrig and Bavelaw, and once more there is a reservoir—the North Esk—close by.

It was originally a grant by King Robert III. in 1392 to the Abbey of Holyrood for the salvation of his own soul and those of his queen Annabella and their eldest son David.[3] It was annexed to the Abbey's barony of Broughton, which was primarily the land upon which the New Town of Edinburgh is built, but also included lands in other districts.

James Forrester of Corstorphine obtained a feu of Frierton from the Abbey on August 25, 1537, and the grant was confirmed by Crown charter on April 16, 1546.[4] The feu-duty was twelve merks.

After the Reformation the barony was acquired by Sir Lewis Bellenden, Lord Justice Clerk, whose grandson, Sir

[1] *Chartulary of Newbattle* (Bannatyne Club), p. 292.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1424-1513, No. 7, 17.
[3] *Ib.*, 1306-1424, p. 205, No. 26.
[4] *Ib.*, 1513-46, No. 3223.

William, sold it in 1627 to his uncle, Robert, first Earl of Roxburghe. In 1636, two years after Laurence Scott bought Frierton, the superiority and remaining lands in the barony of Broughton were bought by the trustees of George Heriot's Hospital.

Laurence Scott experienced some of the trials of the laird. On May 5, 1628 he petitioned the Privy Council [1] against James Greg and three other men in Bavelaw, who daily come to the complainer's lands, 'and to the oastler houses within the same, whair they ly day and night spending the tyme in drinking and ryott, and everie ane of thame haveing with thame lying dogges and netts with ane long hacquebutt, and whan they have done with thair drinking they all concurring togidder goes athort my bounds and other gentlemen's bounds nixt adjacent, and partlie with a long hacquebutt and with thair lying dogges and netts they take and slay all kynde of murefowle that they can find within our bounds, and caries the same in to the oastler houses and sellis and drinkis the moneyes thairof at thair pleasure, and they live altogidder as ydle vagabounds without anie trade calling or laughfull industrie.' Moreover they went 'to the hous of Bavillaw whair I had raised twa turrets upoun the entrie thairof and covered the heads of the same with leid, and leddered the saids turrets, and rave down and tooke away with thame the most pairt of the leid being upoun the saids turrets for making of bulletts and drappes to thair hacquebutts.' The petition was granted by being endorsed with the usual formula '*Fiat ut petitur.*'

Laurence Scott was on terms of intimacy and confidence with the Buccleuch family. He was one of the commissioners appointed in 1629 by Walter, the first Earl, to manage the estates during his absence at the wars in the Netherlands.[2] Earl Walter, who died in November 1633, nominated him and

[1] *P. C. R.*, 2nd Series, ii. 589.

[2] *The Scots of Buccleuch*, Sir Wm. Fraser, i. 256, 261, 264, 275; ii. 269.

his eldest son William to be tutors to his children, and at the Earl's funeral at Hawick seven months later Laurence Scott carried his coat of honour, William Scott his standard, and James Scott, the second son, carried 'the grate grumpheon of black tafta one the pointe of lance sutable.'

Laurence Scott seems to have taken special charge of young Earl Francis's pocket money, and the following letter to him is extant, written in the boy's ninth year:

'MOST LOVEING TUTOR,—My love being rememberit to you and your wife. Ye shall doe me the pleasur as to cause send some moneyes heir to me again Hansel Monday that I may gratifie my master and other servants. It sall please you also to send furth ane pair of sweet gloves. So hoping ye will obey me in this requeist.—I rest, your loving freind,

'BUCCLEUCHE.'

MELVILL, 31 *December* 1635.

In 1634 Laurence Scott was appointed to the Commission of the Peace for Midlothian,[1] an institution which had been introduced from England by King James VI. He had not, however, always been on the side of law and order. On November 14, 1617 he and his son-in-law James Scott were committed by the Privy Council [2] to the Castle of Edinburgh during their Lordships' pleasure for an assault upon a certain James Harper. Harper had been given the escheat of the goods of one Gawane Scott after an action with Laurence and James Scott, and hearing that 'ane grite quantitie of the guidis' were in the house of Andro Law, he went there, but 'missing him, stayed and soupit with his wyff, being resolvit to have remainit in the house till his incomeing.' The defenders 'not onlie stayed the said Andro fra comeing to his house that nicht, bot thay, accumpanied with fyve or sex personis bodin in feir of weir [in warlike array], come to

[1] *P. C. R.*, 2nd Series, v. 378.

[2] *Ib.*, xi. 263.

the said Androis house, and after thay had utterit mony querrelling and threatning speitcheis aganis the said complenair for presomeing to medle in a mater quhairin thay had anes dippit, thay pat violent handis in the said complenairis persone, strak him with thair neiffis [fists], and by force and violence harlit him to the dure.'

Laurence Scott married Elizabeth Pringle or Hoppringle, daughter of William Pringle, litster [dyer] burgess of Edinburgh, and Alison Wallace his wife. Little or nothing is known of these Pringles except that on November 23, 1598 William Pringle complained in person to the King in Privy Council [1] that upon November 3 George Hoppringill of Blindley, with Robert Quhippo and Thomas Hardy his servants, came by night armed to the complainer's 'roum' (farm) of Mitchelstoun (two miles north of Stow), and to the houses possessed by his tenants, and finding the doors closed 'thay cryed for fyre, and had not faillit tressonablie to have rissin fyre, and to have brint the haill personis being within the saidis houssis, wer not thay suddanelie oppynit the durris and gaif thame entres within the saidis houssis; and thay entering thairin, thay sercheit and socht the said complenar or sum of his servandis throw all partis of the saidis houssis to have slane thame, stoggit bedis with drawne swordis, and had not faillit to have slane the said complenar or sum of his servandis, agains quhome thay unjustlie pretend a quarrell, wer not be the providence of God thay wer absent for the tyme.'

The result was that the defenders had to find caution not to harm William Pringle, James and Andrew his sons, and Laurence Scott his 'good son.'

William Pringle died on November 6, 1611, and his wife three days earlier.[2]

Laurence Scott died in December 1637, and his widow

[1] *P. C. R.*, v. 496, 528, 714.

[2] *Edinburgh Testaments*, March 10, 1612; September 13, 1614.

survived till November 1666,[1] when she must have been a very old woman.

They had three sons, William, James and LAURENCE (II), and five daughters:—

(1) Marion, the eldest, married James Scott, brother of John Scott of Knightspottie and Scotstarvit, Director of the Chancery, and had two daughters, Elspeth and Jean: she afterwards married Richard Lauder of Halton or Hatton, and their only child, Elizabeth, married on November 18, 1652 Charles, third Earl of Lauderdale.

(2) Margaret, married (contract dated August 26, 1622) William Wallace of Shewalton near Irvine.[2]

(3) Agnes, married in 1622 Patrick Kinloch, advocate, of Alderston between Midcalder and Westcalder, and had seven children.[3]

(4) Jean, married James Clerk of Balbirnie.[4]

(5) Alison, born June 1610, married Peter Houston, apparently a younger son of Sir Patrick Houston of that ilk.

Laurence Scott left a will,[5] made a few days before his death. He had provided for his sons by a division of his heritable properties, and to his daughters he left 1000 merks each; to Margaret, his eldest sister, fifty pounds 'for hir aliment, as for the dewtie of the Loch and Lochlands called Scotsloch lyand beside Irving,' and to his two other sisters 300 merks each. 'I leive to such poore of Edinburgh as pleissis my said executors [his sons] to make choice of, the sume of 500 merks: I leive to the Town of Edinburgh for building of the Kirks 500 merks, to be delyvered as the Good Town of Edinburgh sall think good.'

His movable assets consisted mainly of farm stock, and

[1] *Books of Sederunt*, vol. 6, July 9, 1661; *Greyfriars Register of Interments.*
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1620-33, No. 1043.
[3] *History of Midcalder*, H. B. M'Call, p. 89.
[4] *G. R. S.*, vol. 42, p. 447.
[5] *Edinburgh Testaments*, February 9, 1664.

among debts owing was the year's rent for his house in Edinburgh £240, and for his writing chamber £100.

In the distribution of the property, William Scott, the eldest son, got Clerkington, Frierton, and Easter Lymphoy.

He was appointed a Clerk of Session and of Parliament in 1634,[1] and was knighted in 1641. When the Civil War broke out he took the Parliamentary side, and from 1644 to 1649 was on the Committees of War for Midlothian.[2] He was rewarded in 1646 with a grant from the Commissioners of Excise of the annual-rent on £6510, but he complained to Parliament in 1649 that nothing had yet been paid.

Although he had never been an advocate, he was appointed a Lord of Session by the Estates of Parliament, taking his seat on June 8, 1649 with the title of Lord Clerkington [3]— 'one of a batch of furious asserters of their [the Estates'] way,' replacing 'so many of the Lords of the Session who were tainted with the crime of loyalty' and were cashiered.[4] He had also a seat in Parliament from 1649, as Commissioner first for Haddingtonshire and afterwards for Midlothian, and he acted as principal clerk to the Committee of Estates, signing several proclamations in that capacity. In 1652 he lost his official positions when the Scottish institutions were swept away by Cromwell, and on December 23, 1656 he died very suddenly. Nicoll records in his *Diary*:[5] 'Sir Williame Scott of Clerkingtoune, knycht, ane of the lait Lordis of Sessioun in the lait kingis tyme and a verry guid judge, depairtit this lyff of apoplexie.'

Lord Clerkington greatly increased his property in Currie parish by getting feus of Wester Lymphoy, Malleny, Harlaw,

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, Index Officiorum.

[2] *Thomson's Acts*, VI. i. 200*a*, 561*b*, 813*a*; VI. ii. 187*a*, 358.

[3] *Books of Sederunt*, vol. v., June 8, 1649.

[4] *History of Scottish Affairs*, by Mr. James Wilson (Literary Soc. of Perth, 1827), p. 70.

[5] (Bannatye Club), p. 188; *Baillie's Letters* (Bannatyne Club), iii. 367.

and the Kirklands of Currie from the Good Town of Edinburgh, and a feu of Kinleith from the College of St. Andrews.[1]

He was twice married: (first) to Katharine, daughter of John Morison of Prestongrange, and (secondly) to Barbara, eldest daughter of Sir John Dalmahoy of Dalmahoy, knight, who survived him and died in March 1684.[2]

His first family were :[3]—

(1) Laurence, who was born in September 1622, and succeeded to Clerkington and Frierton, which he had to surrender on an apprising in 1657.[4] Clerkington afterwards became part of the Rosebery estates. Laurence Scott married Helen Dalmahoy, his stepmother's sister, who died in February 1675, leaving two daughters but no sons.

(2) Bessie, born September 1623.

(3) William, who succeeded to Clonbeith, which his father bought in 1650 from his cousins, the daughters of James Scott.[5] He married Margaret Ker, but died without issue.

(4) Walter, who was born in June 1632, and succeeded his brother William in 1694,[6] and also died without issue. He sold Clonbeith in 1694.

His second family were :—

(5) Barbara, who was born in January 1638, and married Sir William Drummond of Hawthornden in April 1663.[7]

(6) Agnes, who is said to have married Sir John Home of Renton.[8]

(7) John, who inherited the lands in Currie parish and founded the family of the Scotts of Malleny, who held this property until 1882, when it was sold to Lord Rosebery. As

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, No. 1792.
[2] *The Family of Dalmahoy*, Thomas Falconer, p. 9.
[3] *Edinburgh Testaments*, April 22, 1657.
[4] *R. M. S.*, 1652-59, No. 621.
[5] *Ib.*, 1634-51, Nos. 1601, 2182.
[6] *Inquisitiones, Ayr*, 684.
[7] *Edinburgh Marriage Register.*
[8] Douglas, *Baronage*, p. 218.

his elder brothers left no male issue, he became the eldest representative of the Harperrig connection, and registered the Buccleuch arms with the difference—in base, an arrow bendways proper, feathered and barbed *argent*; crest, a stag lodged proper; motto, *Amo probos*.[1]

(8) Francis, born November 1642, seems to have died young.

(9) Alexander, also died young.

(10) James, who succeeded to the ancestral property of Scotsloch at Irvine, and became a Writer to the Signet. He married Margaret Boyd and died in May 1693.[2] She survived till December 14, 1712.

(11) David, born December 1647, died young.

(12) Robert,[3] who was born January 1649, graduated M.A. at Edinburgh in 1670, became minister of Inverkeithing in 1673, of Holyroodhouse in 1676, and Dean of Hamilton from 1686 till the Revolution, when he lost his benefice. He was made a D.D. of St. Andrews in 1686. He married Barbara Martin, relict of the Rev. Charles Carnegie, D.D., Dean of Brechin. He acquired the property of Kinglassie in Fife,[4] and was alive in 1707.

Nisbet mentions three other daughters[5]—Margaret, Mary and Jacobina.

James Scott, Harperrig's second son, succeeded to Bonnington. He was admitted an advocate on February 2, 1648,[6] and next year, when his brother Clerkington went on to the bench, he succeeded him as Clerk of Session on the nomination of Sir Archibald Johnston of Warriston, 'he being brought up and servit his brother thairin this long

[1] Nisbet, *Heraldry*, i. 98.
[2] *Greyfriars Register of Interments.*
[3] Scott, *Fasti*, i. 85; ii. 259, 592.
[4] Morison, *Dictionary*, 11774.
[5] Genealogical Collections (Adv. Lib. MSS.).
[6] *Books of Sederunt*, vol. v.

tyme.'[1] He survived the Restoration, but did not regain his office ; in fact he was fined £1200 for taking the Parliamentary side in the Civil War.[2]

He married Violet Pringle before December 1, 1630,[3] and had three sons who succeeded to Bonnington in turn [4]— Gilbert, who died in March 1675, Charles, and James. He also had a daughter Catherine.

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, VI. ii. 548.

[2] *Ib.*, vii. 421*b*.

[3] *G. R. S.*, vol. 29, p. 284.

[4] *Inquisitiones, Edinburgh*, 1216, 1281 ; *Inquisitiones Generales*, 6179 ; *Services of Heirs*, 1700-1709.

CHAPTER XX

LAURENCE SCOTT OF BAVELAW, DIED 1669

LAURENCE SCOTT (II), Harperrig's youngest son, was with his brothers trained to the law.

On his father's death he got Bavelaw, Butelands and Harperrig,[1] but was always known by the first of these properties, as it was the most important, and included the mansion-house.

Like his father he was the trusted friend and adviser of the Buccleuch family.[2] He and his brother Clerkington were among the twelve tutors, heads of the various Scott families, who were appointed by Earl Francis to act for his two daughters, and the position proved troublesome and difficult.

The young Countess Mary, who was only four years old at her father's death in 1651, at once became the centre of intrigues for her hand, and dissensions arose among the tutors. The south-country Scotts ranged themselves against the Scotts of the Lothians, and neither side could get a working majority, until Clerkington's death turned the scale in favour of the south-country faction. They secured the custody of the charter chests, and played into the hands of the Earl of Tweeddale, who was working to arrange a marriage between the young Countess and Walter Scott, son of Gideon Scott of Highchester, one of the tutors. Bavelaw's consent was at length obtained, and he was present at the marriage,

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, v. 491*a*; *Inquisitiones, Edinburgh*, 1181.

[2] *Scotts of Buccleuch*, Sir Wm. Fraser, i. 313, 342, 350, 402 *seq.*, 412.

which was celebrated with great secrecy at the Church of Wemyss.[1] The bride was not twelve years old.

Two years later she died, and the intrigues were at once renewed round the younger sister, Countess Anna. A formidable competitor was put forward in the young Duke of Monmouth, a natural son of Charles II., and the tutors having given their consent, the marriage took place in 1663 just after the Countess had completed her twelfth year. Laurence Scott was one of the signatories to the marriage contract, and was nominated by the Countess to be one of her curators.

Laurence Scott was a supporter of Presbyterianism, and was a seatholder in the Tron Church, Edinburgh.[2] During the Civil War he and his brother Clerkington were active on the side of Parliament and the Covenant, and were nominated by the Estates to serve on the Committees of War each year from 1646 to 1649.[3] In 1646 he was granted an annual-rent on £12,000, but like his brother he complained to Parliament in 1649 that nothing had been paid.

At the Restoration he was appointed by Sir Archibald Primrose, Lord Clerk Register, to be a Clerk of Session,[4] and occupied the office till his death. In 1661 an annuity of £40,000 was voted to the King, and Laurence Scott was one of the Commissioners of Excise charged with raising the quota of the tax laid upon the county of Edinburgh.[5] Two years later he was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the county.

He did not, however, escape punishment for his exertions on behalf of the Covenanters, for among the exceptions from the Act of Indemnity of 1662 'in so far as may concern the payment of the sums underwritten' are—Mr. Laurence

[1] *Upper Teviotdale and the Scotts of Buccleuch*, J. R. Oliver, p. 316.

[2] Butler, *History of the Tron*, p. 154.

[3] *Thomson's Acts*, vi. (1), 562 (*a*), 813 (*a*); vi. (2), 30 (*b*), 187 (*a*), 358.

[4] *Books of Sederunt*, vi. June 5, 1661; *Thomson's Acts*, vii. App. 5.

[5] *Thomson's Acts*, vii. 90 (*a*), 504 (*b*).

Scott of Bavelaw £2400 Scots, and Mr. James Scott of Bonyngtoun £1200 Scots.[1]

Laurence Scott of Bavelaw died suddenly on October 31, 1669, and was buried three days later at Greyfriars. Lamont records in his *Diary*:[2] '1669, Nov. 1. Sr . . . Scot of Bevelay in Lowthian, one of the Clerks of the Sessioun att Edb., depairted out of this life [yesterday] at Edb. He dyned that day att Bavelay, and came in after to Edb. and dyed suddenly that same night.'

He was twice married. His first wife was Margaret Boyd, daughter of Stephen Boyd of Temple, merchant in Edinburgh, and by her he had seven children, three of whom lived to grow up—Elizabeth (Lady Binning), born November 1639, Laurence (iii), afterwards of Bavelaw, born August 1643, and Margaret, who married in August 1665 Hugh Wallace of Ingliston, Writer to the Signet,[3] afterwards representative in Parliament for the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright 1685-86, and for Kintore 1689-90. They had a son Thomas. Four daughters of Laurence Scott and Margaret Boyd died in infancy—Marion, born June 1642, Anna, born October 1644, Barbara, born January 1647, and Janet, born April 1648.

Margaret Boyd seems to have been alive on March 28, 1649, when her husband was made a burgess and guild brother of Edinburgh in her right as the daughter of a burgess, but she must have died very soon after, for in March 1650 Laurence Scott married his second wife, Catherine Binning, half-sister of his future son-in-law, Sir William Binning. They had a family of twelve: two sons, William (iv) and Charles (v), grew up and succeeded to the property; five daughters also grew up, and five children died in infancy —Eupham, born January 1654, Marion, born August 1656, Hew, born September 1658, David, born October 1660, and Anna, born May 1662.

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, vii. 421 (*b*).
[2] (Maitland Club), p. 215.
[3] *Inquisitiones Generales*, No. 8721; *History of the W.S. Society*.

The second Mrs. Scott survived her husband for many years, and was alive in 1703. All that is recorded of her is that her son-in-law, Sir Alexander Brand, successfully sued one James Marshall for slander in having said that he (Brand) had called his mother-in-law a witch.[1]

Of the five daughters of the second family,

(1) Katharine, born April 1651, died unmarried after 1690.

(2) Barbara, born July 1652, married in June 1682, as the second of his three wives, Sir Roger Hog (Lord Harcarse), a Lord of Session, and died within three years leaving an only child, Barbara, who married William Robertson of Ladykirk.

(3) Christian, born February 1655, married in 1674 Sir Alexander Brand of Brandsfield, and had a large family.

(4) Janet, born October 1659, married in February 1682 Michael Lumsden, advocate, and died before 1701, having had two sons—Charles, born August 1685, and George, born April 1688, who both died young—and two daughters, Katharine, who married David Boswell of Balmuto, and Barbara, who died unmarried. Mr. Lumsden's grandfather, father and brother were successively ministers of Duddingston.

(5) Agnes, born October 1663, married on February 16, 1695 Adam Fullarton, W.S., of Bartonholm, a property just north of Irvine. He died in 1709, and their only son, Captain William Fullarton, died unmarried.[2]

During the hundred years after Laurence Scott's death Bavelaw passed through eight hands. Laurence (III), the eldest son, who succeeded him, was married at Alnwick on January 16, 1670 to Margaret, only child of John Maxwell, eldest son of Sir James Maxwell of Calderwood.[3] She had had an unhappy upbringing: her father had been guilty of scandalous

[1] *Edinburgh Commissariot Records*, Consistorial Processes (Scot. Record Soc.), No. 117.

[2] *Campbell's Session Papers* (Adv. Lib.), vol. vi. Nos. 5 and 7; Morison, *Dictionary*, p. 3420.

[3] *Maxwells of Pollok*, Sir Wm. Fraser, i. 483.

ill-treatment of her mother, and was denounced as a rebel in consequence.

Laurence Scott's marriage turned out unhappily. He had no family, and in 1676 his wife proved unfaithful and left him. He thereupon divorced her.[1] She was alive in 1682. It may well be that she had great provocation, for he figures in the records of Penicuik kirk session and Dalkeith presbytery as a contumacious resister of discipline. An entry in the session record on July 28, 1679, the year of his death, runs: 'Received from Bavelaw the sum of £28, 8s. penalty for his sins, he having before this for a considerable period defied the Presbytery and Session.' Harperrig was sold about this time.

His half-brother, William (IV), who succeeded, obtained on October 9, 1679 a charter under the Great Seal[2] erecting the lands of Bavelaw and Butelands into the free barony of Bavelaw. He was admitted an advocate on March 17, 1684, was appointed a Commissioner of Supply in 1686,[3] and died without issue in March 1690,[4] aged forty-two.

Bavelaw passed to his brother Charles (V), who generously carried out a provision, which William had intended to make, of 4000 merks for his five sisters.[5] He also was a Commissioner of Supply in 1690 and 1696.[6] He married Barbara Scott, a daughter of his cousin, John Scott of Malleny, and had three sons, John, William, and Laurence. She survived him, and on September 6, 1709 married Mr. Walter Stewart, Solicitor-General. She died in July 1751,[7] leaving a daughter by her second husband, Anne, who married Colin Maclaurin, the famous professor of Mathematics.

[1] *Commissariot of Edinr.*, Consistorial Processes, No. 18 (Scot. Record Soc.).
[2] Vol. 63, Fol. 51.
[3] *Thomson's Acts*, viii. 610 (*a*).
[4] *Edinburgh Testaments*, November 17, 1691.
[5] *Campbell's Session Papers* (Adv. Lib.), vol. vi., Nos. 5 and 7.
[6] *Thomson's Acts*, ix. 137 (*a*); x. 28 (*b*).
[7] *Edinburgh Testaments*, March 20, 1753.

Charles Scott died in December 1701 aged thirty-three, and Bavelaw went first to his eldest son, John (VI), who died in July 1703, and then to the second son, William (VII). Laurence, the third son, was a merchant in Glasgow, and cashier there to the Royal Bank. He died on October 5, 1764, in his seventieth year, leaving a son, Charles, and a daughter, Barbara.

William Scott was admitted an advocate on July 6, 1717, and married in November 1721 Mary, eldest daughter of William Foulis of Woodhall, advocate,[1] by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He had been elected a member of the Royal Company of Archers in 1712. In July 1737 he bought at a judicial sale the estate of Kersland in the parish of Dalry, Ayrshire [2]—a property which had been possessed by the Kers since the beginning of the thirteenth century, held ward of the Eglinton family. In the winter of 1740, during a time of scarcity, William Scott provided a supply of corn to be sold to the people on his property at a low rate.[3] The *Caledonian Mercury*,[4] in notifying his sudden death in Edinburgh on September 8, 1741, describes him as 'a gentleman of great sobriety and vertue, and universally esteemed.'

Bavelaw once more passed through the hands of three brothers in turn. William (VIII), the eldest son, who was under the tutorship of his uncle Laurence, died on March 5, 1747; Laurence (IX), the second son, died in September 1755 aged eighteen;[5] and Charles (X), who was born on April 8, 1738, finally succeeded. The rest of the family of William Scott and Mary Foulis were a son David, and three daughters, Barbara, Mary (wife of Andrew Home, merchant in Windyghoul), and Margaret.

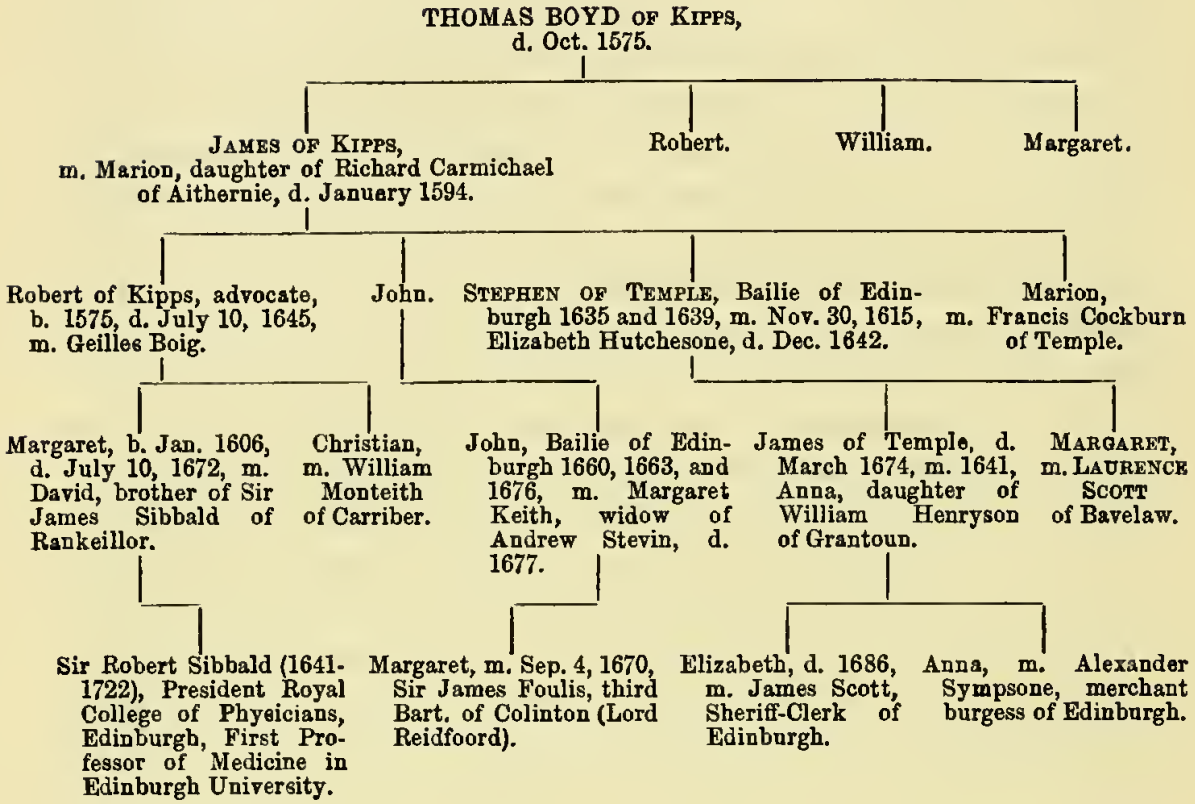
[1] *Account Book of Sir John Foulis* (Scot. Hist. Soc.), p. lxix.
[2] *Hamilton-Gordon's Session Papers* (Adv. Lib.), 1st Ser., 2K, 11.
[3] Currie Kirk Session Records, December 28, 1740.
[4] September 10, 1741.
[5] *Edinburgh Courant*, September 4, 1755.

Charles Scott was a cornet in the Scots Greys from 1758 to 1762. In the latter year he married Frances, daughter of John Vicaradge, Attorney in Exchequer, and exchanged into the 108th Foot as adjutant. The regiment was disbanded the next year, and he remained on the half-pay (Irish) establishment till 1783, presumably the year of his death. During his time the family property was dissipated. His brother William had already sold part of Kersland, and Laurence with the consent of his curators had feued the remainder, but Charles borrowed money on the superiority, which amounted to £70 per annum, and eventually it had to be sold. Butelands with a rental of £175, 8s. 6d. was advertised for sale in 1763,[1] and was bought by Calderwood of Polton. Three years later Charles Scott tried to sell Bavelaw,[2] the rental being stated at £120, 13s. No bargain resulted, so the advertisement was renewed in 1772 and 1773, the rental, including the farm of Redford, being then given at £313, 15s. 8d. and £6600 being fixed as the upset price. The estate was bought on April 1, 1774 by David Johnston of Lathrisk, merchant in Gottenburg.[3] These transactions did not relieve Charles Scott's embarrassments, and on December 6, 1775 [4] he was sequestrated, and afterwards went abroad. His widow was living at 3 Windmill Street, Edinburgh, as late as 1809. He left several children, the representation of the family in the male line being now in Commander Charles Scott, Chief Constable of Sheffield.

Bavelaw remained in the Johnston family till 1903, when it was bought by John Scott Tait, chartered accountant, whose representatives sold it in 1911 to Sir Alexander Oliver Riddell of Craiglockhart.

[1] *Edinburgh Courant*, November 2, 1763.
[2] *Ib.*, February 1, 1766, June 15, 1772, November 29, 1773.
[3] *Register of Deeds* (Durie), vol. 233, fol. 456.
[4] *Edinburgh Courant*, December 30, 1775.

BOYD PEDIGREE



CHAPTER XXI

THE BOYDS OF KIPPS

Stephen Boyd of Temple, whose daughter married Laurence Scott of Bavelaw, was the youngest son of James Boyd of Kipps, Linlithgowshire.[1]

The Kipps family are evidently descended from the Boyds of Kilmarnock. In an heraldic MS., of date about 1600 and attributed to Sir David Lindsay the younger, there is a note opposite the blazon of Lord Boyd in a contemporary hand [2]—'Lairds of Banheath, Kippis, Bonschaw, Penkill, the Throchrig'—evidently indicating that they are the cadet branches. James Boyd and his father are often found in close association with Robert, fifth Lord Boyd;[3] and Robert Boyd of Badinheath, brother of the sixth Lord Boyd, in his will made in 1611, appoints his 'cousin' Mr. Robert Boyd of Kipps to be one of his executors.[4] It seems most probable that this branch descended from a younger son of Alexander, third Lord Boyd.

Kipps was acquired by Thomas Boyd, who was one of the commissioners for Torphichen parish at John Knox's first General Assembly of the Reformed Church,[5] which met on December 20, 1560 and drew up the famous *Book of Discipline*. In 1568 he appears along with his son James among the followers of Robert Lord Boyd at the battle of

[1] *Guild Register of Edinburgh.*

[2] Stoddart, *Scottish Arms*, ii. 283.

[3] *Glasgow Protocols*, vii. No. 2090; x. No. 3085.

[4] Paterson, *History of Ayrshire*, 1842, ii. 520.

[5] *Booke of the Universal Kirk* (Bannatyne Club), p. 4.

Langside, where they fought for Queen Mary against the Regent Moray and were defeated.

In 1571 father and son received the King's pardon,[1] and next year they obtained from Lord Torphichen a grant of the liferent and fee respectively of the three merk lands of Kipps. The grant was confirmed by a charter of King James VI. on February 13, 1574.[2]

Thomas Boyd died in October 1575, and was buried in Torphichen church. He left three sons, JAMES his successor, Robert, and William, and a daughter, Margaret.

JAMES BOYD had been in the service of Lord Torphichen, and the feu charter of Kipps bears to have been granted partly for good service and partly for a money consideration.

Sir Robert Sibbald says:[3] 'I have seen the copie of a Commission to be Balive by James Lord Torphichen to James Boyd of Kipps and his Heirs, for all the Temple Lands within the bounds of Angus and Fife for nineteen years.'

Kipps is described in the charter as a three merk land, with the grain mill of the barony of Torphichen, together with the astricted multures of all grain grown on the lands of the said barony, and with the piece of land called Mylnhill and the kiln built on it, 'all as occupied by the said Thomas Boyd.' The feu-duty was 40 shillings for Kipps and £24, 14s. Scots for the mill and multures, with the usual services.

Kipps, now a ruin, lies on the southern slope of Cockleroi or Cocklernie Hill, about three miles south of Linlithgow and a mile north-east of Torphichen. MacGibbon and Ross, who give a plan and illustration of the house, say:[4] 'The building is a gaunt narrow oblong house, extremely plain, but it may be regarded as a good specimen of the kind of

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1546-80, No. 1969; *Abbotsford Club Miscellany*, 'Boyd Papers,' i. 29.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1546-80, No. 2186.
[3] *History of the Sheriffdom of Linlithgow*, p. 24.
[4] *Castellated and Domestic Architecture*, iv. 14.

accommodation required in a Scotch gentleman's house in the seventeenth century.'

Sir Robert Sibbald, who lived there in the early years of the eighteenth century, says:[1] 'As to the particular Description of the Parish [Torphichen]: I begin with the eastmost house of it, the Kipps; which in the old Language signifies Hills. The house stands upon the rising of the Hill, and in the midst of Planting and Gardens, it is shaltered from the North Winds by the Hill of Cocklereuf, and is open towards the south. There are several Vallies with Springs and Rivulets running through them between the Hills, which afford a constant Verdure there, for the Hills are often moistened with the Vapours which ascend from the Coast and other low Grounds about it, which settle on the Tops of the Hills, and drop down on them when there is no Rain in the Neighbourhood.

'A little to the West of the House, there is an Echo from Cocklereuf, which repeats three several times from different places, distinctly, six or seven syllabls; when one has their Face towards the House. And when one turns and looks to the North West there is upon calling a Circular Echo, from the ambient Hills. From the House there is, betwixt the rising Grounds on each side, an easie Descent towards the Meadow, which openeth a long and large Prospect of the Countrey westward; and from the top of the Hill on which the House stands there is a Prospect of the Countrey round about, and of the Firth of Forth from the rise of the River to the May and the Bass: the Castle of Stirling and the Links of Forth and the Carss Countrey on each side of the River afford a delightful Prospect.

'The Ground has Coal and other Minerals and Metalls in it. There is Mundick found in the Bourns, and the Hematites upon the laboured Land, and at the foot of the West Bank there is a Vitriolick Spring.

[1] *History of the Sheriffdom of Linlithgow*, pp. 22-26.

'The House is at a miles distance from any other Seat of the Gentry, so that it is a perfect Solitude, and without the Ornaments of Art, which other Seats have, but has many commendable advantages by Nature's Free Gift. . . .

'There is at the end of the Inclosure of the Kipps an ancient Altar of several great Stones so placed that each of them does support another, and not one of them could stand without the support of the other: the broad Stone, upon which the Sacrifice was offered, looks to the South; near to this Altar is a Circle of Stones with a large Stone or two in the middle: this was a Temple in Ancient Times, and our word Kirk is from Circus, the round position of the Stones.'

In 1573 Lord Torphichen was summoned before the Privy Council on the charge of having retained certain articles of furniture and 'ane coffer full of buikis' belonging to the Crown.[1] He admitted having received them, and professed his willingness to restore them: at the same time he pled that they had been given to him by Queen Mary, and called James Boyd of Kipps as a witness. Thomas Binning of Carlowriehaugh was also cited. James Boyd deponed that he 'wes desirit be my Lord Torphechen to pas to Lochlevin quhair the Queen then wes, and obtenit fra hir a precept to Servie to be ansuerit of sic thingis as mycht serve to my Lord of Saint Johnnes' commoditie, being then diseasit and lying in the Abbay.'

Some time before 1567 James Boyd had left the service of Lord Torphichen, 'and duelt with my Lord Boyd.' In 1569 he and his master were witnesses to a commission by the Queen for procuring a divorce from Bothwell,[2] and in the spring of 1571 he was sent to Sheffield to render 'compt' of some affairs to the Queen.[3] He was a witness[4] to the

[1] *Inventories of the Royal Wardrobe*, Thos. Thomson, p. 192.
[2] *National MSS. of Scotland*, iii. 59. [3] *Calendar of Scottish Papers*, iii. 493, 531.
[4] *The Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton*, Sir Wm. Fraser, ii. 216.

marriage contract of Lord Boyd's daughter to Hugh, afterwards fourth Earl of Eglinton, and in 1589 he stood surety that Lord Boyd would not harm a certain George Cunningham in Gogar.[1] In 1582 he himself had to find caution of £500 not to 'ressett, supplie nor intercommoun be word or write' with any of the 'declairit tratouris forfaltit and now remaning furth of this realm.'

James Boyd made two appearances in the Court of Justiciary.[2] On May 20, 1589 he was 'delatit' along with Thomas Master of Boyd and four other persons 'of the slauchter of umq^le^ John Mure in the Well committit near Prestwick in the moneth of August 1571.' The complaint set forth[3] that the accused 'w^t^ convocatioun of o^r^ leagis to the nwmber of sextene persounis or th^r^by, all boidin in feir of weir w^t^ jackis, speiris, secreitis steilbonnetis, swordis, lang culweringis, duggis and pistolettis expresslie prohibeit to be borne worne usit or schot . . . in the moneth of August the zeir of God jaj v^c^ lxxj zeiris, haifing conceavit ane deidlie feid ranco^r^ and malice aganis the said umq^le^ Jhonne, umbeset the hiegat and passage to him at the kirk of prestick lyand w^t^in o^r^ s^r^effdome of air, quhair he was solitar his allane rydand fra the toun of air to his awin duelling hous in the well in maist sober and quyet maner, set upone him and cruellie invadit him for his slauchtir, schot and delaschit th^r^ pistolettis at him q^r^w^t^ thai schot him throuche the body, and being fallin of the hors, w^t^ th^r^ suordis maist cruellie and unmercifullie slew him upone set purpois provisioun invy and foirtho^t^ fellony.'

Letters of remission were granted by the King.

In 1590 James Boyd was complainer at the trial of James Gyb[4] on the charge of 'Wearing and Shooting of Pistolets within the Palace of Holyroodhouse, Wounding, etc.' The

[1] *P. C. R.*, iii. 488; iv. 370. [2] Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, i. Pt. 2, 171.
[3] *The Historie and Descent of the House of Rowallane*, p. 120.
[4] Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, i. Pt. 2, 187.

prisoner was 'convict of umbesetting of the hie way and passage, upoune deidlie feid, rancour, and malice to James Boyd of Kippis, burges of Edinburghe, the penult day of Maij last bypast, the said James being gangand sobirlie upoune the hie streit thairof, as within our souerane lordis chalmer of peax, dredand na evill, harme, iniurie or persuit of ony persounes, bot to haif levit under Godis peax and our souererane lordis, and thair setting upoune him, and crewallie invading him with ane pistolet and drawin swerd for his slauchter; schuiting of him with the said pistolet and thre bullettis in the rycht fute, and hurting and wounding of him with his sword in the rycht hand, to the effusioune of his blude in grit quantitie.'

After the verdict a letter from the King was read. It was addressed to the Court and stated that as the prisoner had committed the crime 'within the boundis of our awin Palice and Chalmer, in proude contempte of Us and mony of our Actis of Parliament, Secreit Counsall and Proclamatiounis past thairupoune, and thairby hes offerit ane perellous preparative and example to the rest of our subjectis; this being the first fact committit in that forme sen our returning to our realme or lang befoir. . . . Thairfoir we declair that the said James Gyb sall suffer the death and be put thairto without ony delay as he hes worthelie deseruit.'

A month later, however, at a sitting of the Court on July 11, 'Comperit Mr. James Carmichel, brothir-in-law to James Boyd of the Kippis, and produceit ane Precept direct be oure Soueverane Lord to the Justice.

'"Forsamekill as James Gyb wes be ane condigne Assyse laitlie convict and condamnit to deid before zow . . . Quhilk dome of deid wes thaireftir upoune certane respectis mitigat be Ws; and the said James decernit and condamnit to want his rycht hand for the cryme foirsaid; The executioun quhairof hes bene as zit delayit, att the ernist requeist and desyre of the said James Boyd of Kippis, to quhome

the wrang and offence wes done; ane manne mair willing apperandlie, upoune repentance of his offendar, to petie, pardoun and forgif, nor to seek revange of his offence be schedding of mair blude: quhais Cristinne inclinatioune we can nocht bot allow. And now, being informit that certane gentilmen, takand the burding upoune thame for the said James Gyb, hes for the assythment of the said James Boyd maid certane offerris and bundin and obleist thame under certane pecuniall panis that the said James Gyb sall do sic homage to him as he sall pleis command; and als that the said James Gyb sall willinglie baneise him selff furth of our realme and sall newir returne agane. . . . We charge you to interpone your auctoritie thairunto, Lyke as we also interpone oure auctoritie to the said Band." '

James Boyd was a man of property before he succeeded his father in the estate of Kipps. In 1573 he bought from his kinsman, James Boyd of Trochrig, Archbishop of Glasgow, a 'ruinous and waist tenement' on the north side of the High Street of Edinburgh,[1] which had been burnt by the English in 1544 during the Earl of Hertford's invasion. The disposition was confirmed by King James in 1575, and again in 1592 after the annexation of the Church lands. In 1578 he bought the mill of Carstairs, also from the Archbishop.[2]

On November 3, 1587 James Boyd was made a burgess and guild brother of Edinburgh in right of his wife, Marion, daughter of Richard Carmichael of Aithernie, merchant burgess. He seems to have lived principally in Edinburgh, for at his death the lands of Kipps were let to a tenant.[3]

Richard Carmichael, who was a bailie of Edinburgh in 1556,[4] was the son of John Carmichael, burgess of Edinburgh,

[1] *Thomson's Acts*, iii. 616.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1546-80, No. 2881.
[3] Morison, *Dictionary*, 5386.
[4] *Laing Charters*, 659.

and Mary Richardson his wife. In 1536 John Carmichael obtained from the Abbess of the Nunnery of North Berwick a feu of the lands of Aithernie,[1] which lie in the parish of Scoonie in Fife, about a mile and a half from the Firth of Forth half-way between Leven and Largo.

The lands were a grant to the Nunnery, partly by the Earl of Fife in 1160, and partly by Thomas Lundin of that ilk in 1220;[2] and at the Reformation they were included in the barony of North Berwick erected in favour of Alexander Home.[3] In 1623 the superiority of the barony passed to Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall, the famous Lord Advocate,[4] the reddendo paid to him for Aithernie being £11.

Richard Carmichael died in April 1588, leaving at least three sons—John, William, a burgess of Dysart, and James, minister of Haddington.[5]

Mr. James Carmichael was one of the most prominent of John Knox's successors in the Reformed Church. He graduated M.A. at St. Andrews in 1564, and was appointed to Haddington in 1570: he held the benefice for over fifty years, with a break of four years (1584-88), during which, along with Andrew Melville and others, he had to take refuge in England owing to his sympathy with the Ruthven raiders.[6] He was nominated constant Moderator of the Presbytery of Haddington in 1606, and died in 1628 in his eighty-fifth year. Wodrow says:[7] 'He was a person of very great naturall and acquired abilities, a sufficient person for business, and a great strain of both piety and strong learning runs through his letters and papers.' He was a fine scholar: he was the author of *Grammaticæ Latinæ de Etymologia*

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1513-46, Nos. 1005, 1759, 2388, 2659.
[2] *Charters of North Berwick* (Bannatyne Club), pp. 5, 11.
[3] *R. M. S.*, 1580-93, No. 1492.
[4] *Ib.*, 1620-33, No. 463.
[5] *Edinburgh Testaments*, May 30, 1594.
[6] *Life of Andrew Melville*, M'Crie, 2nd Ed., i. 229; ii. 412, 431.
[7] *Miscellany*, i. 412.

Liber secundus, and he was selected by the Privy Council to revise Skene's *Regiam Majestatem* as it passed through the press.

On Richard Carmichael's death Aithernie was acquired by Thomas Inglis, merchant in Edinburgh,[1] and on his death some time before 1622 it passed to his son-in-law, William Rig, also merchant in Edinburgh,[2] who had married Sara Inglis in January 1612.[3]

William Rig's first enjoyment of Aithernie was as a prisoner: he was a prominent Presbyterian and refused to conform to the Articles of Perth of 1618, so he and five other laymen were sentenced to banishment in 1620.[4] After being kept for some time at Blackness, Rig petitioned in 1625 to be allowed to stay at Aithernie, in order, as he said, that he might have access to the guidance of the Archbishop of St. Andrews. The petition was granted.

Aithernie remained in the Rig family till 1670, when it was sold to James Watson of Downfield, son of David Watson and grandson of James Watson sometime Provost of St. Andrews.[5] James's son, Alexander, married Margaret Lindsay, daughter of David Lindsay of Edzell, and left a daughter and heiress, Anne, who married Dr. James Smyth, a cadet of the house of Braco. The eldest daughter and heiress, Margaret Smyth, married Dr. Thomas Carmichael, whose granddaughter, Maria Agnes Carmichael-Smyth, became Mrs. Alexander Monro (*Tertius*). Thus by a coincidence the last three generations of Monros can claim a two-fold descent from the lairds of Aithernie, and the property twice passed through families of Carmichaels.

James Boyd of Kipps died in January 1594, survived by

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1593-1608, No. 2167.
[2] *Inquisitiones Generales*, 1020.
[3] *Edinburgh Marriage Register.*
[4] *P. C. R.*, xii. 249-51; xiii. 694.
[5] *Inquisitiones, Fife*, 1136, 1137.

his wife and three sons, Robert, John, and STEPHEN, and a daughter, and was buried in Torphichen Church. The daughter, Marion, married Francis Cockburn of Temple.[1] In his will James Boyd nominated tutors to his children, and appointed Lord Boyd and the Master of Boyd to be oversmen to supervise their actings.[2]

Robert, the eldest son, who was born in 1575, succeeded to Kipps, and became an advocate with a good practice. In 1609 he raised an action against his mother, who had married a Mr. John Russell, for delivery of certain heirship goods, including 'six gold buttons which his father had upon his skin coat.'[3] His wife's name was Geilles Boig. He died on July 10, 1645 leaving two daughters, Margaret and Christian, and was buried at Torphichen. The inscription on his tomb runs:[4] 'Magistro Roberto Bodio a Kipps, Jurisconsulto; qui ad antiquam sanguinis nobilitatem, insignem pietatis, probitatis et eruditionis claritatem accumulavit: bonis probatus vixit, desideratus ad cœlestem gloriam transiit 10 Julii 1645, ætatis septuagesimo primo.'

After his death his 'ludgeing foranent Nidries Wynd head' was for a couple of years used as a powder magazine.[5]

Margaret, the elder daughter, married David Sibbald, son of Andrew Sibbald of Over Rankeillor in Fife, and brother of Sir James Sibbald, and had a large family, her third son being Sir Robert Sibbald, founder of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh. Christian Boyd, the younger daughter, married William Monteith of Carriber. The sisters could not agree as to the possession of Kipps after their father's death, so the matter was taken into Court,

[1] *P. C. R.*, 2nd Series, ii. 314.
[2] *Edinburgh Testaments*, July 25, 1595.
[3] Morison, *Dictionary*, p. 5386.
[4] Monteith, *Epitaphs*, ed. 1851, p. 274.
[5] *Thomson's Acts*, vi. (1), 694, 724.

where it was decided that the mansion-house belonged to Mrs. Sibbald.

Sir Robert Sibbald described his mother as 'a vertuous and pious matron of great sagacity and firmnesse of mynde and very carefull of my education.'[1] Her tomb at Torphichen records: 'Sub hoc etiam conditur cippo Margareta Bodia ejusdem Magistri Roberti filia primogenita et conjunx Magistri Davidis Sibbaldi fratris germani Rankilorii, in qua, præter singularem modestiam et constantiam emicuere pietas, prudentia et quæcumque virtus matronam decebat ab illustrissima Bodiorum gente oriundam. Nata Januarii 1606, denata 10 Julii 1672.' Sir Robert Sibbald lived at Kipps for many years, and after his death the property went to his son-in-law, Alexander Falconer, advocate.[2] It was allowed to become dilapidated, and though it was afterwards repaired, it again fell into ruins within living memory.

Of John Boyd, second son of James Boyd of Kipps, nothing is known except a single incident recorded in the *Register of the Privy Council.*[3] On July 31, 1600 two men called M'Grane complained that upon a Sunday in June last, they having repaired to the town of Mauchline 'for heiring of the Word, lippyning for na truble nor injurie to have bene offerit to thame,' Johnne Boyde, brother of the goodman of Kippis, and Hew Gray of Mayboill assaulted them in divers parts of their bodies. The defenders did not appear and were denounced as rebels.

John Boyd's son John became a merchant in Edinburgh,[4] and was fourth Bailie in 1660, and first Bailie in 1663, and again in 1676 when Sir William Binning was Provost. He was chosen Dean of Guild the following year, but died ten

[1] Maidment, *Analecta*, i. 126 *seq.*

[2] *Arniston Session Papers* (Adv. Lib.), vol. xi. No. 11.

[3] vi. 140.

[4] *Inquisitiones Generales*, 3376.

days after his election. He married Margaret Keith, widow of Andrew Stevin, and left one daughter, Margaret, who on September 4, 1670 married Sir James Foulis (Lord Reidfoord), third Baronet of Colinton.[1] His Lordship 'got with her of tocher about ane 100 pounds Scots.' [2]

[1] *Inquisitiones Generales*, 6142.

[2] *Index of Genealogies, etc. in Lyon Office* (Scot. Record Soc.).

CHAPTER XXII

STEPHEN BOYD OF TEMPLE

Stephen Boyd, whose daughter married Laurence Scott, was the youngest son of James Boyd of Kipps. On November 23, 1614 'compeirand sufficientlie armit w^t^ ane furnishit corslett' he was admitted a burgess and guild brother of Edinburgh.

He married Elizabeth Hutchesone on November 30, 1615.

In 1618 he acquired the 'town' and lands of Vogrie in Borthwick parish, at the north-east end of the Moorfoot hills, from Elizabeth Cockburn, sister of his brother-in-law Francis Cockburn.[1] Elizabeth had acquired her right from Francis by virtue of an apprising.

It is not known whether Stephen Boyd ever lived at Vogrie, but in 1631 he sold it back to William Cockburn, younger brother of Francis, and about the same time bought from him the property of Temple, consisting of the lands and dominical lands of Temple, with tower, manor-place, mill, lands and town of Utterstoun, lands of Caldwell, lands and town of Yorkstoun, with the right of presentation to the kirk of Temple. Some time later he acquired some security right over the adjoining lands of Esperstoun on the east side.

Temple, originally the Temple lands of Balintrodo or Balantradoch, lies adjoining Clerkington at the north end of the Moorfoots, and was the site of the chief house in Scotland of the Knights Templars. On the suppression of the Order the lands had passed to the Knights Hospitallers

[1] *R. M. S.*, 1620-33, Nos. 382, 2248; *Reports on Parishes*, 1627 (Maitland Club), p. 38.

of St. John of Jerusalem, and in 1577 Lord Torphichen, the Lord of Erection, feued them to his brother-in-law, John Cockburn of Ormiston, one of the Reformation leaders, and Alison Sandilands his wife.[1] Eight years later a charter was granted to Samuel Cockburn, John's third son, and Samuel was succeeded by his elder son Francis, who married Marion Boyd.

Francis disponed Temple to his brother William, but the transaction gave rise to a family feud, and the Privy Council had to intervene.[2]

On March 8, 1634 the King, on the resignation of Stephen Boyd and Lord Torphichen the superior, erected it into a free barony.[3]

This royal grant may perhaps be connected with the fact that on December 12, 1632 King Charles II. appointed Stephen Boyd to be one of the Commissioners of Surrenders and Tithes.[4] The first Commission for Surrenders of Superiorities and Teinds was appointed in 1627 to work out the situation created by the Act of Revocation, which annexed all the Church and Crown lands that had been alienated since the accession of Queen Mary in 1542. This involved the transference to the Crown of the lands which had been erected into temporal lordships at the Reformation. The Commission was instructed to settle the terms upon which the erected lands should be transferred, but it ultimately left the matter to the King's pleasure, and the value of the erected lands was fixed by him at ten years' purchase, and that of the teinds at one-fifth of the rental of the lands from which they were drawn. The Commission of 1632, and also those of 1641, 1644 and 1647, were mainly occupied with questions of valuation.

[1] *Charters of Torphichen*, Robt. Hill, Edinr., 1830, pp. 53, 12.
[2] *P. C. R.*, 2nd Ser. i. 520; ii. 17, 65, 314.
[3] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, No. 72.
[4] *Register of Royal Letters*, ii. 638.

In 1635 Stephen Boyd was elected to the town council of Edinburgh as fourth Bailie, and four years later as second Bailie. He acted as Treasurer of the University revenues.

In the summer of 1640 the King and the Covenanters were at open war, and a Scottish army under General Leslie and the great Montrose marched to Newcastle. 'The castell of Edinburgh was randerit to the covenanteris upone the 15th of September. . . . Ane touns man of Edinburghe called Stevin Boyd wes maid capitane of this castell, who enterit with sum soldiouris to keip the samen.' [1]

During the winter it became apparent that Montrose, whose loyalty to the Covenant had not been above suspicion for a year past, was fast becoming one of its most dangerous opponents; so in June 1641, together with Napier of Merchiston, Stirling of Keir and Stewart of Blackhall, he was committed to the Castle on a charge of treason against the existing constitution.

The situation proved too much for Stephen Boyd. At the end of the month he 'wes dischargeit and ane uther capitane put in his place, becaus he sufferit Montross to have conferrens with the rest.' [2] However, a month later 'Colonell Lindesay' (the new captain) 'being sick, he gott warrand to put in his place for charge of the castle any for whom he would be answerable. He named Steven Boyd, his predecessor, whom the Committee for his too great respect to his prisoners had shifted of that charge,' [3] with authority from the Estates 'for uplifting the Castle rentis and to pay the said Collonell Lindesay and his souldieris and porteris in the Castle out of the said Castle rentis.' [4]

Stephen Boyd died in December 1642. He left a will appointing his daughter Margaret, wife of Laurence Scott

[1] *Memorials of the Trubles* (Spalding Club), i. 340.
[2] *Ib.*, ii. 54.
[3] *Baillie's Letters and Journals* (Bannatyne Club), i. 385.
[4] *Thomson's Acts*, v. 321*a*.

of Bavelaw, to be his sole executor.[1] The net value of his personal estate was given up at £5943 Scots.

His son James, who succeeded to Temple,[2] was on the Committee of War from 1646 to 1648, and at the Restoration was appointed a Commissioner of Excise and a Justice of the Peace for Midlothian.[3] He died in March 1674.[4]

In 1641 he married Anna Henryson, eldest daughter of William Henryson of Grantoun, and had two daughters—Elizabeth, who married James Scott, Sheriff-Clerk of Edinburgh, and died in 1686, and Anna, who married Alexander Sympsone, merchant burgess of Edinburgh.[5] In default of male issue the family of Boyd of Temple became extinct, and the property was acquired by Dundas of Arniston.

[1] *Edinburgh Testaments*, January 29, 1645.
[2] *R. M. S.*, 1634-51, No. 1070.
[3] *Thomson's Acts*, vi. (i.) 562 (*a*), 813 (*a*), vi. (ii.) 30 (*b*), vii. 90 (*a*), 504 (*b*).
[4] *Greyfriars Register*.
[5] Morison, *Dictionary of Decisions*, p. 12854; *Inquisitiones Generales*, No. 5806.

INDEX

Printed by T. and A. Constable, Printers to His Majesty
at the Edinburgh University Press